



Journal of the TEXAS SUPREME COURT HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Fall 2018 Vol. 8, No. 1 General Editor Lynne Liberato Executive Editor David Furlow

Honoring Those Who Served

Message from the 2018-19 President

By Marcy Hogan Greer

This edition of the *Journal* is designed to complement and amplify the Great War Commemoration with narrative histories of the honorees.

[Read more...](#)



Marcy Hogan Greer

Executive Director's Page

By Sharon Sandle

How different the Texas of a century ago was from today. One stark difference is the opportunities available to women in both the military and the law.

[Read more...](#)



Sharon Sandle

The Centennial of the Armistice— Why It Matters

By Judge Mark Davidson

Given that The Great War has been all but forgotten in popular culture, it is fair to ask: Why does it matter? Here are three reasons.

[Read more...](#)



Judge Mark Davidson

Executive Editor's Page

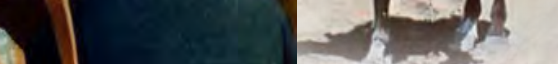
By David A. Furlow

This special issue of the *Journal* explores how the Great War changed the lives of nine judges, three governors, Texas, the United States, and the world.

[Read more...](#)



David A. Furlow



Training Our Soldiers

Training Our Finest: The Leon Springs Military Reservation and the Great War

By Hon. Ken Wise

The U.S. has trained countless of its warriors in the San Antonio area. It is no surprise that San Antonio played a large role in training soldiers for World War I.

[Read more...](#)



Rifle practice at Leon Springs

Texas Judges and Justices Who Served in the Great War

Serving Nation, Bar, and Court: Justice Few Brewster

By David A. Furlow

The Hon. Few Brewster ably served his nation, fellow lawyers, and the citizens of Texas as a soldier in the Great War, a President of the State Bar, and a Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas.

[Read more...](#)



Hon. Few Brewster

Frank P. Culver, Jr., Artilleryman

By David A. Furlow

Future Texas Supreme Court Justice Frank Pugh Culver, Jr. distinguished himself in that branch of the military long referred to as the "King of Battle." [Read more...](#)



Justice Frank Culver, Jr.

He Did His Duty:

Alfred Jennings "A.J." Folley

By David A. Furlow

The draft required all male citizens between the ages of 18 and 30 (later extended to 45) to register for the draft. Jack Folley answered the call of duty.

[Read more...](#)



A.J. Folley as a high school senior

Into the Trenches with Judge George Eastland Christian

By David A. Furlow

George Christian was a "ninety-day wonder" — a civilian transformed into a citizen soldier in record-setting time.

[Read more...](#)



Judge George Christian



**Texas Judges and Justices
Who Served in the Great War**

**The Cavalryman:
Wilmer St. John Garwood**

**By Hon. Andrew Edison
and David A. Furlow**

Wilmer St. John Garwood grew into a man of extraordinary accomplishment who exceeded even his prominent family's high expectations. [Read more...](#)



Justice Wilmer St. John Garwood

**Meade Felix Griffin, First Officers Training
Camp, and University of Texas History**

**By Hon. Russell Lloyd
and David A. Furlow**

Accepted as a cadet at the First Officers Training Camp, Meade Griffin was 30 days shy of graduating before reporting for duty on May 8, 1917. [Read more...](#)



Meade Griffin in UT Law School

Robert W. Hamilton, Student Scholar

By David A. Furlow

As a student at the University of Texas in 1918, Robert W. Hamilton witnessed the birth of the military studies program we now know as the ROTC, or Reserve Officer Training Corps. [Read more...](#)



Justice Robert W. Hamilton

Justice Gordon Simpson's Great War

By Kent Rutter and David A. Furlow

Two world wars shaped the career of Texas Supreme Court Justice Gordon Simpson, who sat on the Court from September 21, 1945 through March 1, 1949. [Read more...](#)



Justice Gordon Simpson

**Charles Stewart Slatton,
U.S. Army Signal Corps**

**By Sarah A. Duckers
and David A. Furlow**

Charles Slatton was a corporal with Company E in the Headquarters and Supply Detachment of the 51st Telegraph Battalion of the U.S. Army Signal Corps. [Read more...](#)



Justice Charles Slatton



Texas Governors Who Served in the Great War

[Jimmy Allred, the U.S. Navy, and the Great War](#)

By Stephen Pate

James V "Jimmy" Allred (1899–1959) was one of the three Texas Governors who were veterans of World War One. [Read more...](#)



Gov. James V Allred

[Beauford H. Jester: A Profile in Courage](#)

By Judge Mark Davidson

Leadership, courage, and perseverance are traits exemplified by the actions of U.S. Army Captain, and later Governor, Beauford Jester. [Read more...](#)



Gov. Beauford Jester

[Dan Moody and the Great War](#)

By Patricia Bernstein

In his early political campaigns, Dan Moody was falsely accused of not serving in the military during World War I. He fought back and won. [Read more...](#)



Gov. Dan Moody

Faith in the Future

[The 370th Infantry Trained at Camp Logan, in Houston, Texas, Fought in France](#)

By Louis F. Aulbach, Linda C. Gorski, and Robbie Morin

As the 370th Infantry, the all African American regiment sailed for France aboard the U.S.S. *President Grant* on April 6, 1918. [Read more...](#)



Camp Logan

Welcome Home!



News & Events

[23rd Annual John Hemphill Dinner: Chief Judge Carl Stewart Spoke](#)

By Marilyn P. Duncan
Photos by Mark Matson

About 380 appellate attorneys, judges, spouses, and others filled the Grand Ballroom of the Four Seasons Hotel in Austin on Friday, September 7. [Read more...](#)

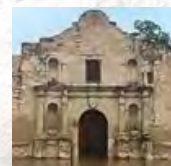


Chief Judge Carl Stewart

[Saving Texas History at the Alamo](#)

Story and symposium photos by David A. Furlow

The Texas General Land Office's 9th Annual *Save Texas History* Symposium marked the 300th birthday of both San Antonio and the Alamo on September 14 and 15, 2018. [Read more...](#)



The Alamo

Membership & More

[Calendar of Events](#)

[Officers, Trustees & Court Liaison](#)

[Fellows of the Society](#)

[2018-19 New Member List](#)

[Join the Society](#)

Visit the Society on Twitter and Facebook!



@SCOTXHISTSOY



FB: Texas Supreme Court Historical Society

© 2018 Texas Supreme Court Historical Society

THE HOUSTON POST.

VOL. 34, NO. 221. HOUSTON, TEXAS, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 11, 1918. PRICE, FIVE CENTS.

PEACE

War Ends—Germany Accepts Conditions Fixed by the Allies

WAR CRIMES BRANCH

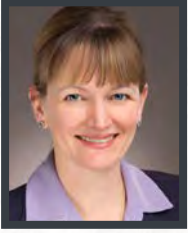
JUDGE ADVOCATE SECTION

HQ. THIRD UNITED STATES ARMY

COURT A

230





Marcy Hogan
Greer

Message from the *2018-19 President*

The Society is having an exciting fall. In September, we held our 23rd Annual Hemphill Dinner with Chief Judge Carl Stewart of the United States Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit as our keynote. Chief Judge Stewart, a great storyteller and engaging speaker, shared some wonderful stories about his life and ties to Texas, including the fact that his first sitting as a federal judge was in Austin with Judges Will Garwood and Jerry Smith.

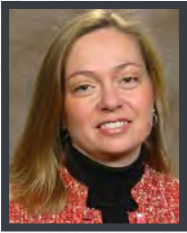
Our next big event will be the Great War Commemoration in honor of the 100th anniversary of the Armistice that ended World War I. The focus will be on the eight Texas Supreme Court Justices, two Court of Criminal Appeals Judges, and three Governors who served in the Great War. We're co-sponsoring this important event with the Supreme Court of Texas, and it will be held on Wednesday, November 14, 2018, at 1:30 p.m. in the Historic Supreme Court Courtroom on the third floor of the Capitol.

Judge Mark Davidson researched the Great War at the National World War I Museum and Memorial in Kansas City, Missouri, and David Furlow has worked tirelessly to orchestrate the program and locate the families of the honorees—a number of them will be in attendance. We are also grateful to all the librarians, archivists, and others who helped track down the Justices' service records and photos in various archives (their names are listed in David Furlow's Executive Editor's Column on page 8). Following the program, we will hold a World War I-themed reception at the Texas Law Center's Hatton W. Sumners Conference Room. Please join us for this once-in-a-lifetime occasion.

This edition of the *Journal* is designed to complement and amplify the Great War Commemoration with narrative histories of the honorees. Once again, we owe a debt of gratitude to David Furlow, who has been instrumental in putting together this matchless issue of the *Journal*, including writing a number of the articles and locating other authors to tell the veterans' stories. He also found an amazing array of photos and other images to add color and drama to the narratives. The stories are moving and inspiring, and I hope you will find the time to savor this important chapter of our history.

MARCY HOGAN GREER is a partner in the appellate boutique of Alexander Dubose Jefferson & Townsend in Austin, Texas.

[Return to Journal Index](#)



Sharon Sandle

The Great War Era: *New Opportunities for Women*

In recognizing the contributions of Texas lawyers and judges who served their country in World War I, we also have the opportunity to reflect on how different the Texas of a century ago was from today. One stark difference between Texas in 2018 and 1918 is the opportunities available to women in both the military and the law.

In the years before the start of World War I, women were only allowed to serve in the U.S. Armed Forces as nurses. These nurses were considered civilian employees without rank. At the same time, opportunities for women in the law were also quite limited. The University of Texas School of Law admitted its first female law student in 1906 and did not graduate a woman from the law school until 1914.¹ Texas licensed its first female attorney, Hortense Sparks Ward, in 1910.² And until the U.S. Constitution's 19th amendment granting women universal suffrage was ratified in 1920, Texas women did not have the right to vote in general elections. A century ago, a woman's ability to participate in the public sphere, whether by serving her country, acting as an advocate, or making her voice heard with her vote, was severely restricted. But in 1918, that was all about to change.

When the United States declared war in 1917, many women who wanted to serve their country found avenues for their service. Loretta P. Walsh of Pennsylvania was the first woman to officially serve in the Armed Forces. She enlisted in the U.S. Naval Reserves on March 17, 1917. During her service she eventually received the rank of chief petty officer. By the end of the war in 1918, there were over 11,000 women serving as yeomanettes (female yeomen) in the Naval Reserves, and 300 marinettes served in the U.S. Marine Corps.³ Over 400 Texas women served in the war as yeomanettes and marinettes, including two African American yeomanettes, Maude Williams and Fannie Foote.⁴ In addition, 450 Texas women served as nurses. Seven "Gold

¹ Ella Crim Lynch was the first woman to enter the University of Texas Law School, but she appears to have attended for only one year. Irene Gertrude Brown and Rose Zeloski became the first female graduates of the University of Texas Law School in 1914. Betty Trapp Chapman, *Rough Road to Justice: The Journey of Women Lawyers in Texas* (Austin: State Bar of Texas, 2008).

² "Hortense Sparks Ward (1875–1944)," *Justices of Texas: 1836-1986*, Tarlton Law Library Jamail Center for Legal Research, <https://tarltonapps.law.utexas.edu/justices/profile/view/112>.

³ "Women in the U.S. Military: World War I & II," Texas Veterans Blog, March 17, 2017, <https://medium.com/texas-veterans-blog/women-in-the-u-s-military-world-war-i-ii-4e018b9c9c90>.

⁴ Texas Historical Commission, "Texas Mobilizes," *Texas and the Great War* (Austin: Texas Historical Commission,

Star” women from the U.S. Army and Navy Nurse Corps from Texas died while serving their country in the war.⁵



Top: *Katherine Stinson and Her Aeroplane* (1915). Bottom: *Miss Katherine Stinson and her Curtiss aeroplane* (1917). Public domain photos courtesy of Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division.

Pioneering Texas stunt-pilot Katherine Stinson, nicknamed the “Flying Schoolgirl,” was the fourth woman to ever earn a pilot’s license and the first person to fly an aircraft at night. Stinson flew a Curtiss JN-4D “Jenn” and a Curtiss Stinson-Special (a single seat version of the JN aircraft built to her specifications) on fundraising tours for the American Red Cross, raising \$2 million. In 1915, she and her siblings Marjorie and Eddie opened an aviation school at Fort Sam Houston in San Antonio. The Stinson School of Flying operated until World War I brought a ban on civilian flying. Stinson volunteered to serve as a pilot in 1917, but the military twice rejected her application because she was a woman.⁶ Undaunted by the Army’s refusal to accept her as a pilot, she applied to serve as an ambulance driver for the Red Cross on the Western Front in France and was accepted. It was a role that would prove more dangerous than Stinson’s years of stunt flying, as the brutal cold, primitive front-line conditions and risky work resulted in Stinson contracting tuberculosis. Katherine Stinson’s role in making San Antonio an important part of World War I Texas aviation training⁷ is memorialized by San Antonio’s Stinson Municipal Airport⁸ and the Texas Air Museum at Stinson Field, where Stinson’s own *Bleriot* monoplane is on display along with several World War I airplanes.⁹

By 1918, just a few years after Texas licensed the first female attorney, 15 percent of the graduating class of the University of Texas School of Law were women. The novelty of women studying law did not go without comment. The *Cactus*, the university yearbook, included such dubious comments about the female law students as “[w]e are surprised she was able to weather

2017), 19; *ibid.*, “Women at War,” 30; “Texans on the Western Front,” 39.

⁵ Ralph W. Steen, “World War I,” *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qdw01>.

⁶ Texas Historical Commission, “San Antonio,” *Texas and the Great War*, 57; Christine A. Keffeler, “Stinson, Katherine,” *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fst97>; Mary Beth Rogers, *et al.*, *We Can Fly: Stories of Katherine Stinson and Other Gutsy Texas Women* (Austin: Texas Foundation for Women’s Resources, 1983).

⁷ Texas Historical Commission, “Texas Mobilizes,” 19; *ibid.*, “Women at War,” 30; “San Antonio,” 56-57.

⁸ City of San Antonio, “The Story of Stinson: A Century of Aviation,” Stinson Municipal Airport website, <https://www.sanantonio.gov/SSF>.

⁹ City of San Antonio, Texas Air Museum at Stinson Field - San Antonio, TX website, <https://www.texasairmuseum.org/>. See generally Debra L. Winegarten, *Katherine Stinson: The Flying Schoolgirl* (Fort Worth: Eakin Press, August 2000).



Nellie Gray Robertson became the first woman county attorney in Texas when she was elected in 1918. Photo courtesy of the Texas State Historical Association, <https://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/frone>.

the course in Domestic Relations. She is a good student, though, and intends to 'sure nuff' practice law" and "[she] goes after law work like she did after the goats on her father's ranch."¹⁰

Nellie Gray Robertson was one of the early female law students at UT Law, entering in the fall of 1912. She and her fellow women law students at UT formed the Texas Women's Law Association in 1915 and adopted the motto "Not what we give but what we share."¹¹ In 1918, at the age of twenty-four, Robertson became the first woman in Texas to be elected as county attorney, serving as county attorney for Hood County.¹² This achievement was all the more groundbreaking when you consider that women did not have the right to vote in general elections at the time. But Texas women were working to change that as well.

Before the U.S. Constitution's 19th Amendment granting women's universal suffrage was ratified in 1920, states determined whether women could vote in local and state elections. In 1917, Hortense Sparks Ward and

other suffragists lobbied the Texas Congressional delegation to support the 19th Amendment for woman suffrage. The next year they lobbied Gov. William P. Hobby to support Texas women voting in state primaries. House Bill 106, or the "woman suffrage law," was passed by a special session of the 35th Legislature and signed by Gov. William Hobby in 1918.¹³ Hortense Sparks Ward, who would later serve as Special Chief Justice of the Texas Supreme Court, became the first woman to register to vote in Harris County on June 27, 1918. Ward's newspaper articles were instrumental in getting over 380,000 Texas women to register in the summer of 1918. In all, 386,000 Texas women registered to vote in the first 17 days after the law went into effect.¹⁴



Hortense Sparks Ward was the first woman who registered to vote in Harris County in June 1918. The landmark victory for woman suffrage in Texas took place as the Great War began moving to a climax in Europe. Photo: Litterst, Houston Chronicle files.

Today, more than 36,000 Texas women are licensed

¹⁰ Chapman, *Rough Road to Justice*.

¹¹ *Ibid*.

¹² "Smart, Tough, and Tenacious: The Story of Texas's First Female County Attorney," Texas Bar Blog, March 20, 2014, <https://blog.texasbar.com/2014/03/articles/people/smart-tough-and-tenacious-the-story-of-texas-first-female-county-attorney/>.

¹³ A. Elizabeth Taylor, "Woman Suffrage," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/viw01>; Texas Historical Commission, "Women at War," *Texas and the Great War* (Austin: Texas Historical Commission, 2017), 30.

¹⁴ Renée Cross, "Remember Hortense Sparks Ward, Register to Vote," *Houston Chronicle Online*, June 27, 2018, <https://www.houstonchronicle.com/local/gray-matters/article/hortense-sparks-ward-first-woman-vote-houston-13027766.php>.

attorneys.¹⁵ Over 1,000 Texas judges are women.¹⁶ And Texas is home to approximately 177,500 female veterans, the most of any state.¹⁷ I hope that as you read through this issue of the *Texas Supreme Court Historical Society Journal*, you also recall the women who stepped forward a century ago to open the door for change.

¹⁵ "2017 Population Trends of Women in the State Bar of Texas," State Bar of Texas Department of Research and Analysis.

¹⁶ "Profile of Trial and Appellate Judges," *Texas Judicial Branch Statistics & Other Data*, September 1, 2018, Texas Courts website, <http://www.txcourts.gov/statistics/information-on-texas-judges/>.

¹⁷ Rose L. Thayer, "Texas to Honor Women Veterans on Tuesday," *Stars and Stripes*, June 11, 2018, <https://www.stripes.com/texas-to-honor-women-veterans-on-tuesday-1.532155>.

SHARON SANDLE, *in addition to serving as the Society's Executive Director, is Director of the State Bar's Law Practice Resources Division and of TexasBarBooks.*

[Return to Journal Index](#)



Judge Mark Davidson

The Centennial of the Armistice— *Why It Matters*

One hundred years ago, the cannons were cooling down, but were not yet cold. An artillery captain who would become a prominent Houston attorney would order his men to unleash a final barrage on the German lines at 10:59 on the morning of November 11th. Two minutes later, soldiers were coming across the lines of no man's land to shake hands with their former enemies. The wounded and sick, who were the majority of the combatants, all heaved a sigh of relief, and could start looking forward to medical treatment, warm showers, clean clothes, and, in time, a boat ride home.

Since 2014, the countries of Europe have been noting the passage of the centennials of the events of The Great War, commonly known to Americans as World War I. In America, remembrance of the war has been muted. Unlike our friends, and former enemies across the pond, the war is largely forgotten in our history classes and popular culture. Generals Patton, Eisenhower, and MacArthur and Admiral Nimitz have all been celebrated in movies and documentaries galore, Generals John J. Pershing, Tasker Bliss, and their contemporaries have not. Given the fact that The Great War has been all but forgotten in popular culture, it is fair to ask: Why does it matter? Here are three reasons:

First, the Armistice Day Centennial is a day of significance for our nation and state. It marks the 100th anniversary of the beginning of the American Century. The 19th Century and the first fourteen years of the 20th Century were a European Century. Through indoctrination, diplomacy, military conquest, and imperialism, the old world largely took over the third world and treated them as colonies. The deaths of an entire generation of young European men in the war and the mammoth financial costs left a vacuum that was filled in by the country that had stayed out of the war until the last year. The United States found itself financially and militarily powerful after the war. America had suffered a fraction of the casualties, or so we thought, and spent much fewer of our resources in the war. That led to our economy leading the world into the next hundred years, a state that would be enhanced by our late entry into World War II. Our nation's role as a world leader therefore began one hundred years ago.

The Great War was the first war in which use of, and therefore access to, petroleum was critical to long-term success. No state in America produced more oil than Texas. The war turned us from an agricultural backwater to a major player in the world economy.

The second reason the Centennial matters is that the cauldron of military service in time of war creates leaders who have answered and will continue to answer the call of duty to one's country. That is proven by the quality of the Judges and Governors we honor in this issue of the

Journal. Whether their service was as an officer in the front lines of battle, a quartermaster corps member providing arms and food, or those soldiers or sailors who were on their way “over there,” they became proven leaders at young ages. Among the American soldiers and sailors that would celebrate the day of the Armistice were eight young men who would come to serve on the Supreme Court. Three more would become Governor of Texas. Two would serve on the Court of Criminal Appeals. You will read about each of these men in this issue.

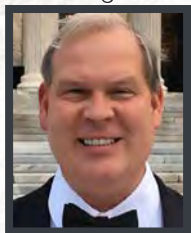
For the last three decades we have celebrated the accomplishments of “Greatest Generation,” the men and women who came of age in the 1940s. They are entitled to praise, but we have failed to recognize our debt to their predecessors of a generation before. When you hear about the lives and service to our state of the Judges and Governors we honor today, consider how their service made the Courts and our state better. Countless veterans would become public servants in various capacities all over our State and Nation. Each of the twelve veterans we honor today made a difference for our State, and made a difference for the better.

The third reason the Armistice Day Centennial is significant is that each of these men, and each of the millions of American men and women who answered the call to service to our nation, deserve our thanks and praise for what they did. Each of them served at a time in which the technology of weapons had advanced far more than had developments in medicine, sanitation, and the prevention of disease. Their sacrifices during the war did not make it the war to end all wars, but it was the first step in a process of ridding the world of colonialism and dictatorship and helped us evolve into a world that, for the most part, honors democracy and cares about human rights. On the Centennial of the conclusion of the war, we should be and are pausing to thank each of the members of the generation that served, for this may be the last time any ceremony is made remembering them.

Last month, I was watching a college football game that was taking place about a mile north of the State Capitol. The television announcer said that the game was being played at “Darrell K Royal Memorial Stadium, honoring the legendary Texas football coach.” I am not denigrating Coach Royal, who was a great coach and a greater gentleman. However, the word “Memorial” in the name of the stadium does not refer to the coach. When the stadium was built in 1924, it was built as a memorial to the Texans, and especially the alumni and students of the school, who gave their lives in the war. The next time you go into that stadium, please remember what the original intent of that word was. When you do so, I would suggest that a great way to honor the real purpose of the name is to say “Freedom Forever” as you enter instead of “Hook ‘em Horns.” In this issue, and in the Great War Commemoration on November 14, we remember a forgotten war and judges whose works appear in cases that are seldom cited. We remember the Governors who each contributed to the modernization of our state. We owe each of them a great degree of thanks for all of their service to us. That is the greatest, and best, reason that Armistice Day matters.

JUDGE MARK DAVIDSON served as Judge of the 11th District Court in Harris County for twenty years before his retirement in 2009. He is now serving as the Multi-District Litigation Judge for all asbestos cases in the State of Texas, being named to that position by Chief Justice Wallace Jefferson and the Multi-District Litigation Panel of the Texas Supreme Court.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

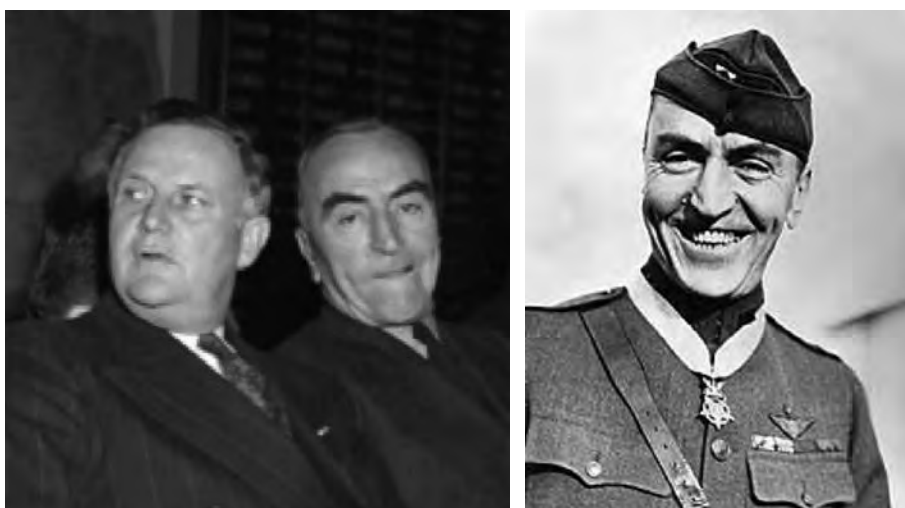


David A. Furlow

Over Here and Over There: Honoring Texas Great War Veterans

Earlier this year, while beginning to research the Great War, I stumbled across a photograph of Beauford Jester, the Texas governor and judge, sitting next to a man the Portal to Texas History identified only as Eddie Rickenbacker in the State Capitol on April 16, 1947.¹ *Whoa!* I thought, *Isn't that U.S. Air Service ace Eddie Rickenbacker? What's he doing in the Capitol? And what was he doing with Governor Jester?*

By then I knew that Governor Jester was a veteran of the Great War, a Navy man. And that Eddie Vernon Rickenbacker, winner of the Congressional Medal of Honor, was America's World War I ace of aces, credited with shooting down twenty-six German fighters, reconnaissance planes, and heavily-defended observation balloons by the time the Armistice was signed. For a moment in 1947, the gallantry, brutality, and swirling aerial combat of Eddie Rickenbacker and World War I's German ace of aces, the "Red Baron," Manfred von Richthofen, with 80 aerial victories by the time of his April 21, 1918 death, intersected with Texas politics. Thirty years after America entered World War I, two veterans shared a moment to swap war stories during a political event in the Lone Star State.² Why not? The Great War



Left: Cropped photo of Gov. Beauford Jester, left, and Eddie Rickenbacker. Austin History Center and Portal to Texas History. Right: Rickenbacker wearing his Congressional Medal of Honor in 1918. U.S. Army Air Force photo, public domain.

¹ Neal Douglass, photographer, *Rickenbacker visit to Austin*, April 16, 1947, texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metaph62754/, University of North Texas Libraries, *Portal to Texas History*, crediting the Austin History Center, Austin Public Library.

² "A Guide to the Dickson (Lewis) Papers, 1947, undated," Briscoe Center for American History, <https://legacy.lib.utexas.edu/taro/utcah/02269/cah-02269.html> ("The Lewis Dickson Papers, 1947, undated, consist of Dickson's political materials, including a 1947 invitation to the inauguration of Gov. Beauford Jester, [and] a 1947 invitation to a party honoring Eddie Rickenbacker...").

ended the Red Baron's life, while transforming those of Rickenbacker and Governor Jester. This special issue of the *Journal* explores how the Great War changed the lives of nine judges, three governors, Texas, the United States, and the world.

This Veteran's Day, our Society honors Texans who served in the First World War. We do so in the historic Texas Supreme Courtroom, used by the Court between 1888 and 1959, as guests of the State Preservation Board. Together with Justice Paul Green, the Society's liaison with the Supreme Court, and Judge Mark Davidson, Chair of our Great War Commemoration Committee, Journal editors and authors present the stories of Texans who joined the military a century ago on both sides of the Atlantic. In each instance, the story ends not with the November 11, 1918 Armistice but with the lives veterans lived after the war they fought to make the world safer for democracy.

Why We Write. Judge Mark Davidson's column explains why the history of the Great War still matters a century after the guns ceased firing. Judge Davidson makes a compelling case for reading each of the stories that follow. This Great War Commemoration marks the 100th anniversary of the Armistice that began the American Century; demonstrates how wartime experience shapes and reshapes democratic institutions; and honors those who deserve to be honored for their service.



Top left: Air Service First Lieutenant Eddie V. Rickenbacker standing in his fighter plane. U.S. Air Force photo, public domain. Top right: SPAD XIII in the markings of Eddie Rickenbacker's 94th Aero Squadron. U.S. Air Force photo, public domain. Bottom left: Rittmeister (Captain) Manfred von Richthofen, wearing the *Pour le Mérite*, the "Blue Max." Photo by C. J. von Dühren, Willi Sanke postcard #503, public domain. Bottom right: Replica Fokker DR-1 triplane in Red Baron colors. Photo by Oliver Thiele.



Left: Judge Mark Davidson. Center: Great War Commemorative Pin. Right: Supreme Court of Texas Justice Paul Green.

An examination of the Great War experience of judges and governors can also help us avoid repeating the catastrophic mistakes of the past by understanding lives affected by it. The war did not just "happen," like the asteroid that ended the reign of the dinosaurs 65 million years ago. The global conflict

that resulted in the deaths of some 37 million civilians and soldiers, that toppled the thrones of Russia, Germany, and the Austro-Hungarian monarchy, that birthed the Soviet Union, that led to Fascism's triumph in Italy, and that eventually handed Europe to Adolf Hitler began with a political leader's assassination in Sarajevo, a disaffected province of a fading empire. A diplomatic dispute in the Balkans escalated into a global disaster because of the military miscalculations, intelligence blunders, and hubristic arrogance of a few powerful men.

"You will be home before the leaves have fallen from the trees," Kaiser Wilhelm II assured German troops marching into Belgium and France in early August, 1914.³ "In two weeks we shall defeat France," German General Friedrich Wilhelm von Loebell predicted, "then we shall turn round, defeat Russia and then march to the Balkans and establish order there."⁴ "A German officer leaving for the Western Front said he expected to take breakfast at the Café de la Paix in Paris on Sedan Day (September 2)," Barbara Tuchman reported. "Russian officers expected to be in Berlin about the same time; six weeks was the usual allowance."⁵ Joseph Joffre, the general commanding French troops, rejected any idea of manufacturing steel helmets for his soldiers in November 1914: "[W]e shall not have time to make them. I shall tear up the Boches [Germans] within two months."⁶ *Wrong, wrong, wrong.* The dream of a quick, decisive victory was an illusion, as it almost always is; the Kaiser's troops did not return until Americans showed them the way in November 1918. Military victories are rarely fast, easy, or cheap.

Given human frailties and fallibilities, how should citizens of a republic react to leaders who promise victories swift, safe, and sure while taking a nation to war? Accept them at face value? Or do citizens owe a duty to democratic institutions, their children and grandchildren, and their country to demand evidence and, if necessary, protest? How do we balance the need for national unity with respect for dissenting voices and unconventional viewpoints? World War I raises hard questions about what can happen, and what must be done, when reason gives way to emotion among the leaders of nations and other men.

Texas women served. In her column in this issue, our Society's Executive Director, Sharon Sandle, shares compelling but neglected stories of Texas women who enlisted in their nation's service, and contributed materially to America's ultimate victory, during the First World War.

Training preceded soldiering. Ken Wise, Justice of the Fourteenth Court of Appeals in Houston, examines the intense training a generation of officers received at the Leon Springs Military Reservation outside San Antonio. Training officers to lead a rapidly expanding U.S. Army was necessary to keep Kaiser Wilhelm II's storm-troopers from defeating the Allies in the spring and summer of 1918. The War Department had to transform eager young men, many fresh off farms, ranches, and urban streets, into officers who could defeat the best *soldaten*, Krupp artillery, machine-guns, chlorine gas, and potato-masher stick-grenades Prussian militarism could muster.

³ Barbara Tuchman, *The Guns of August* (New York: Dell Publishing, 1962), 142.

⁴ Friedrich Wilhelm von Loebell, quoted in Fritz Fischer, *War of Illusions: German Policies from 1911 to 1914* (London: Chatto and Windus, 1975), 543.

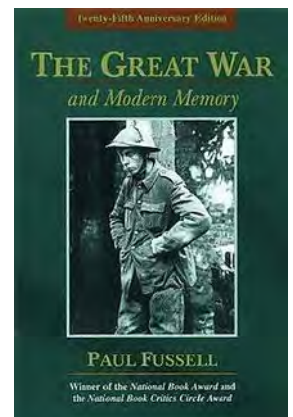
⁵ Tuchman, *Guns of August*, 142.

⁶ Geoffrey Regan, *The Book of Military Blunders* (London: Andre Deutsch, 2001), 122.

How well did the Camp Leon trainers do their job? Did American armies falter or collapse into chaos? Did Texas officers commit their troops to *hey-diddle-diddle, straight-up-the-middle* charges into the chattering teeth of Maxim machine-guns? Or did they use stratagem, stealth, and surprise to compel surrenders that saved soldiers and civilians alike? Did they feign and flank to save the lives of their men? Did they soften up enemy defenses with artillery barrages and air strikes before sending their men over the top? Justice Wise’s analysis will lead you to realize the many ways officer training can lead to victory in war.

Few Brewster, Development Officer. The story of how American officers rose to the challenge of defeating Imperial Germany continues with Few Brewster, a Development Officer during World War I who later served on the Texas Supreme Court. He continued the scholarly and community-oriented traditions of a family that traces its origins to William Brewster, the seventeenth century *Mayflower* Pilgrim and religious leader responsible for developing Plymouth Colony from a frontier settlement into a civilized community.

In *The Great War and Modern Memory*, an intelligent examination of the First World War’s impact on literature, World War II American infantry veteran Paul Fussell showed how young men in the Victorian/Edwardian era imagined warfare as a glorious adventure.⁷ Young men such as Few Brewster envisioned battle in romantic terms based on the elevated, feudal language Alfred Lord Tennyson popularized in Arthurian romances and *Charge of the Light Brigade*. Idealism convinced Brewster and his contemporaries to volunteer for the U.S. Army even after reading newspapers about the realities of Great War battlefields for almost three years.



A few examples from Fussell’s Table of Equivalents reveal the spirit of the American homefront in 1917 and early 1918:

A friend is a	<i>comrade</i>
A horse is a	<i>steed, or a charger</i>
The enemy is the	<i>foe, or the host</i>
Danger is	<i>peril</i>
To conquer is to	<i>vanquish</i>
To attack is to	<i>assail</i>
To be earnestly brave is to be	<i>gallant</i>
To be earnestly brave is to be	<i>plucky</i>
To be stolidly brave is to be	<i>staunch</i>
Bravery after the fact is	<i>valor</i>
The dead on the battlefield are the	<i>fallen</i> ⁸

“Everyone knew what Glory was, and what Honor meant.”⁹

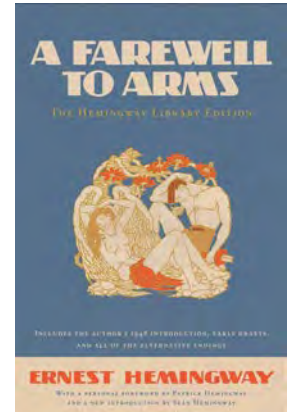
⁷ Paul Fussell, *The Great War and Modern Memory* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1975).

⁸ *Ibid.*, 21-22.

⁹ *Ibid.*, 21.

The Great War's poison gas, machine guns, and artillery barrages ended that kind of naivete once and for all. Eleven years after the Armistice, Ernest Hemingway's ambulance-driver character in *A Farewell to Arms* exemplified the changes the war wrought in American minds and hearts:

I was always embarrassed by the words sacred, glorious, sacrifice and the expression in vain. We had heard them, sometimes standing in the rain almost out of earshot, so that only the shouted words came through, and had read them, on proclamations that were put up by billposters over other proclamations, now for a long time, and I had seen nothing sacred, and the things that were glorious had no glory and the sacrifices were like the stockyards at Chicago if nothing was done with the meat except to bury it....Abstract words such as glory, honor, courage or hallow were obscene beside the concrete names of the villages, the numbers of roads, the names of rivers, the numbers of regiments and the dates.¹⁰



As Paul Fussell has observed, “[i]n the summer of 1914 no one would have understood what on earth he meant.”¹¹

In 1917, Private First Class Brewster was still an idealistic young man and a natural-born teacher, so Army officers assigned him to the 165th Development Brigade to train men for battle. What did Few Brewster do in the war? Where did he go? How did he prepare young men for war? How did his wartime experience shape his postwar opportunities in the American Legion, the State Bar, and Texas courts? What memories did he preserve in the photo album he bequeathed to the State Bar? Read the article and you'll see for yourself how a thoughtful Texas Supreme Court Justice preserved and presented the history of his own life.

George Eastland Christian, Machine-Gunner. In one of the most highly regarded books of the twentieth century, *The Face of Battle*,¹² Sir John Keegan urged historians to write histories that would enable readers to understand the battlefield experience of ordinary soldiers. We do as Sir Keegan suggested in several biographies as we seek to understand their experience facing German troops across battlefields in 1918. We begin with Second Lieutenant George Christian.

Christian graduated as one of the First Officers Training Camp “ninety-day wonders” Justice Wise wrote about. He steamed across the U-boat infested waters of the North Atlantic to enter combat as a leader of 344th Machine Gun Battalion, 179th Infantry Brigade, 90th Division who charged into battle during the Allies’ Hundred Day Offensive in autumn 1918. We follow

¹⁰ Ernest Hemingway, *A Farewell to Arms: The Hemingway Library Edition* (New York: Scribner reprint, 2014), 161.

¹¹ Fussell, *Modern Memory*, 21.

¹² *The Face of Battle* (New York: Viking Press, 1976). Sir Keegan began this remarkable book by admitting that he had never been in a battle—an absence of experience he sought to rectify with in-depth historical research. “I have not been in a battle; not near one, nor heard one from afar, nor seen the aftermath. I have questioned people who have been in battle—my father and father-in-law among them; have walked over battlefields, here in England, in Belgium, in France and in America; have often turned up small relics of the fighting—a slab of German 5.9 howitzer shell on the roadside by Polygon Wood at Ypres...But I have never been in a battle. And I grow increasingly convinced that I have very little idea of what a battle can be like.” *Ibid.*, 13.

Christian from his disembarkation in a wartime French port to his baptism by fire in the St.-Mihiel Salient on September 12, 1918. Then we follow him and the machine-gun crews he commanded into the Argonne Forest and across the River Meuse.

How did Christian and other American soldiers stand up against the Germans? What did Christian do during the Meuse-Argonne Offensive? Did he fight or did he run? Did he earn a battlefield promotion or avoid the line of fire? Did he help liberate French and Belgian towns from their German occupiers?

We'll end by asking how George Christian's Great War experience shaped the life during the disordered years from 1927 to 1941, when he decided cases on the Commission of the Court of Criminal Appeals. This was the period during which William Butler Yeats captured the spirit of the times when he published his famous poem *The Second Coming*:

Turning and turning in the widening gyre
The falcon cannot hear the falconer;
Things fall apart; the centre cannot hold;
Mere anarchy is loosed upon the world,
The blood-dimmed tide is loosed, and everywhere
The ceremony of innocence is drowned;
The best lack all conviction, while the worst
Are full of passionate intensity.

Those we honor took a different path. Although the Rule of Law collapsed in the Soviet Union, Fascist Italy, and Nazi Germany, it survived here. These governors and judges preserved such democratic institutions as free elections, a free press, and an independent judiciary.

Frank P. Culver, Jr., Artilleryman. Next we turn to Texas Supreme Court Justice Frank Pugh Culver, Jr., an Alabamian by birth, who distinguished himself as an artilleryman. Military traditions ran in Culver family bloodlines, for both grandfathers fought in the Confederate Army. The Army made Culver a second lieutenant in Battery E of the 345th Field Artillery Regiment of the 90th Division on August 29, 1917. He graduated from the First Officers Training Camp at Leon Springs later that year. The Army promoted him to first lieutenant on January 3, 1918. As an artilleryman in France, Culver fired howitzers as the 90th Division moved forward beginning on September 12. American troops, "green" to the battlefield but well-equipped, well-armed and well-fed, soon proved that they could fight German troops, win, and occupy Germany.

Alfred Jennings "A.J." Folley, Reclamation. What does it mean to serve one's country? Alfred Jennings "A.J." Folley, known to friends as "Jack" Folley, spent his early years on his parents' farm near Oletha and graduated from high school in Mart, Texas, then as now a tiny townlet in Limestone and McLennan counties. When he timely responded to his draft board's notice, he undertook a new line of work that made life better for thousands of young men who left their farms, ranches, and families behind to join a crusade for civilization. Where did he go, what did he do, and why did it matter? And how did Folley's wartime service pave the path that eventually led him to become a Justice of the Amarillo Court of Civil Appeals, a member of the Supreme Court's Commission of Appeals, and a Justice of the Texas Supreme Court?

Wilmer St. John Garwood, Cavalryman. U.S. Magistrate Judge Andrew Edison and I wrote this article about a privileged young man, Wilmer St. John Garwood. Garwood attended Sacred Heart School, St. Thomas College, and the Barnett School in Houston, then graduated from the elite, private Jesuit high school Georgetown Preparatory School in Washington, D.C. Then came the Zimmerman Telegram and Congress's declaration of war. Wilmer followed his older brother Calvin into the First Texas Cavalry Brigade, received a first lieutenant's commission, and trained at Camp Stanley on the Leon Springs Military Reservation. How did his service in the First World War enable him to become a lieutenant commander in naval intelligence in Chile from 1942 to 1945? How did his wartime experiences broaden the mind and deepen the intellect of one of the smartest men to serve on the Supreme Court of Texas?

Meade Felix Griffin, Military Administrator. First Court of Appeals Justice Russell Lloyd and I worked together and with Bryan A. Garner to write this article about Meade Griffin, who served on both the Texas Supreme Court and the Court of Criminal Appeals. Born in Cottonwood, Callahan County, Texas, his father owned a country store. He knew first-hand the limited comforts of the wood-burning stove, the coal-oil lamp, and the old-fashioned outhouse. He was a member of the senior law class which abandoned lecture halls at the University of Texas to report for duty at the First Officers Training Camp, Leon Springs, May 8, 1917. The Army made him adjutant, or executive officer, of a group of five battalions formed from the expanding ranks of his Brigade. How did the war shape his ambitions and career?

Robert W. Hamilton, Student Soldier. As a student at the University of Texas in 1918, future Texas Supreme Court Justice Robert W. Hamilton witnessed the birth of the military studies program we now know as the ROTC, or Reserve Officer Training Corps, an educational institution that now enrolls more than 20,000 cadets nationwide. It has produced approximately 60 percent of the second lieutenants who join the active Army, Army Reserve, and Army National Guard. How did the advent of war affect university students in Texas? What was it like to become a student soldier? Hamilton's experiences shine a light on the beginning of the ROTC's student soldier programs.

Gordon Simpson, Quartermaster. Two world wars shaped the career of Texas Supreme Court Justice Gordon Simpson, who administered justice on the Court from September 21, 1945 through March 1, 1949. An East Texan from the town of Gilmer in Upshur County, Simpson served in the Great War, participated in American Legion volunteer activities, and won election to the Texas Supreme Court in a famously contested race during World War II. Kent Rutter, long familiar with Justice Simpson's life, joined with me to coauthor this article about Justice Simpson's Great War experience.

Charles Stewart Slatton, Signalman. Future Texas Supreme Court Justice Slatton, the son of the Rev. J.M. Slatton, an itinerant Methodist minister, picked cotton in Wylie and Buffalo Gap before he became a corporal with Company E in the Headquarters and Supply Detachment of the 51st Telegraph Battalion, U.S. Army Signal Corps. Between the November 11, 1918 Armistice and his July 30, 1919 return to America, Slatton participated in Signal Corps operations during postwar occupation of a Germany seething with revolution and resentment. The 51st was still in Germany on July 5, 1919, although it was preparing to demobilize and return to America.

James V “Jimmy” Allred, Sailor. Jimmy Allred was one of three Texas governors who served in the war before they served the state. He saw no combat, but the experience marked him for the rest of his life. Regular Journal contributor Stephen Pate, a true scholar, shows how the time Allred spent as an apprentice seaman in the United States Navy affected his discharge of his responsibilities as governor, with a profound impact on the history of both Texas and the U.S.

Beauford H. Jester, Infantry Captain. Our Chair Judge Davidson researched the life of the governor whose solicitation of air ace Eddie Rickenbacker’s friendship began this essay. He describes an ambitious young man who joined the 90th Division and took part in two of the American Expeditionary Force’s deadliest battles—the St.-Mihiel Salient and the Meuse-Argonne Offensive. Gov. Jester’s experience of being gassed personalizes the Geneva Convention’s ban on the use of poison gas in war. He survived, but the life-long injuries he incurred remind me of the poet Wilfrid Owen’s poem *Dulce et Decorum Est*:

Gas! GAS! Quick, boys!—An ecstasy of fumbling
Fitting the clumsy helmets just in time,
But someone still was yelling out and stumbling
And flound’ring like a man in fire or lime.—
Dim through the misty panes and thick green light,
As under a green sea, I saw him drowning.

In all my dreams before my helpless sight,
He plunges at me, guttering, choking, drowning.

If in some smothering dreams, you too could pace
Behind the wagon that we flung him in,
And watch the white eyes writhing in his face,
His hanging face, like a devil’s sick of sin;
If you could hear, at every jolt, the blood
Come gargling from the froth-corrupted lungs,
Obscene as cancer, bitter as the cud
Of vile, incurable sores on innocent tongues,—
My friend, you would not tell with such high zest
To children ardent for some desperate glory,
The old Lie: *Dulce et decorum est*
Pro patria mori.¹³

Such cynicism did not exist in 1914. It arose after years of relentless, brutal war.¹⁴

Dan Moody, Ready for Action. Governor Dan Moody dealt with another kind of poison in the 1920s—the rise of the Ku Klux Klan. His biographer, Patricia Bernstein, has written an essay about the way the Armistice ended the war before Dan Moody completed his military training in

¹³ The Roman poet Horace used this Latin phrase, which translates into English as, “It is sweet and fitting to die for one’s country.”

¹⁴ Fussell, *Modern Memory*, 21.

Arkansas. She discusses the way military service, or the absence of it, affected Moody's election prospects in Texas. Although he missed out on the trench warfare of the Western Front, and never went toe to toe with Kaiser Wilhelm's German Empire, Moody was as eager for action when he rose to the challenge of battling the Klan's Invisible Empire.

African American Heroism at Camp Logan, Houston, and in France. Archaeologists Louis F. Aulbach, Linda C. Gorski, and Robbie Morin tell inspiring stories of the 370th Infantry, an African American unit whose men trained at Camp Logan in Houston, then fought in France. The exploits of soldiers who suffered race-based segregation are beyond the living memory of nearly every one of us. They show how the 370th Infantry of the 93rd Division of the United States Army became one of the most decorated units in World War I.

The General Land Office's Save Texas History Symposium. Our news includes the story of the G.L.O.'s celebration of the Alamo's and San Antonio de Bexar's 300th birthday party. *Feliz cumpleaños, San Antonio de Béxar!*

Grateful acknowledgments. On behalf of Judge Mark Davidson and myself, I'd like to thank everyone who contributed to this Great War Commemoration, including—

Texas Supreme Court Chief Justice Nathan Hecht, who supported the commemoration and approved its appearance on the Court's Calendar;

the Hon. Justice Paul Green, our Society's Liaison on the Court, for making many valuable suggestions that contributed to the commemoration;

the Hon. Justice Phil Johnson, for agreeing to represent the Court during the commemoration;

the Hon. Justice Dale Wainwright (ret.) and Marcy Hogan Greer, as successive presidents of our Society, for approving this project and appointing Judge Davidson as the Chair of the Great War Commemoration Committee;

the Hon. Justice Ken Wise, for his broad *Wise About Texas* knowledge of Texas history and his useful input about the fundamental importance of the military training received by the judges and governors we honor at training camps across the Lone Star State;

the Society's Executive Director Sharon Sandle, for approving this project and reserving the Texas Supreme Courtroom with me;

all authors and co-authors who contributed this issue's stories and delved into history to tell important life stories;

Journal Managing Editor Marilyn Duncan, for ensuring that the Great War bios and other articles for this special issue were well edited;

Journal Graphics Designer David Kroll, for his masterful design and production of this issue;

Warren Harris and David Beck, for lending the support of the Fellows of the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society;

Mary Sue Miller, for handling the administration and logistics of the commemoration;

Ali James, Curator of the Capitol, for allowing our Society to reserve the Texas Supreme Courtroom, and Robert Davis, Capitol Events & Exhibits Coordinator, for assisting the Society in planning the program;

Caitlin Bumford, Archivist of the State Bar of Texas and the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society, who found and shared Justice Few Brewster's photo scrapbook, an invaluable resource, as well as State Bar materials about the Great War;

Emma Martin, State Bar of Texas Archives and Records Management Specialist, who located and shared information about judges who served in the Great War;

Paul Burks, Director of the State Bar of Texas Video Production Department, for volunteering to make a video recording of the program;

Baker Botts partner Bill Kroger and Archivist Robert Downie, for locating and sharing unpublished records regarding Justice Wilmer St. John Garwood's work at Baker Botts and service in World Wars I and II;

Bryan A. Garner, C.E.O. of LawProse Inc., Editor in Chief of *Black's Law Dictionary*, and author of many leading works on legal style, who shared his grandfather Meade F. Griffin's original photos and records, related memories of Meade's inspiration and guidance, and made the valuable suggestion that we consult Gus Ditmar's *They Were First* for its discussion of the First Officers Training Camp on the Leon Spring Military Reservation;

Alice Jester Berry, Governor Beauford Jester's granddaughter, who shared unpublished photos and records with us;

Jeffrey W. Hunt, Director of the Texas Military Forces Museum, for answering questions about the Great War, suggesting research databases, and agreeing to loan materials for our event;

Tiffany Shropshire Gilman, Archivist of the Texas Supreme Court, for providing valuable biographical materials about the military service of the Justices;

Tara Shockley, Houston Bar Association photographer, for searching out images of Texas Supreme Court Justices and sending them on short notice;

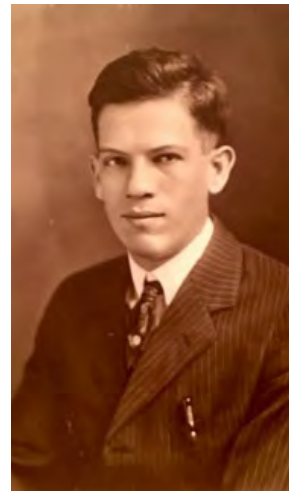
Mark Smith, Texas State Librarian, and Jelain Chubb, Texas State Archivist, for supporting this project and for loaning archival materials about the Great War;

Texas General Land Office Manager of Public Services for History and Archaeology James Harkins, for his support and for loaning the GLO's Great War in Texas map for our commemoration, and Deputy Director, Archives & Research Mark Lambert;

Austin History Center Managing Archivist Michael Miller and the Texas State Historical Association's *Handbook of Texas Online* contributors;

the archivists and historians of the National World War I Museum in Kansas City, Missouri, whose work helped inspire Judge Davidson; and

oh, yes, and one final thank you, to John Henry Crawford, a soldier of the Great War, and a member of the 90th Infantry Division, who died in 1971 of injuries incurred in the First World War, first from poison gas during the Battle of the Meuse-Argonne, then from that two-pack-a-day habit he acquired in wartime France. Thank you for giving me H.G. Welles' *Outline of History*, and thank you for telling me about your World War I service, *grandpa*.



Thank you all.



DAVID A. FURLOW is an attorney, historian, archaeologist, and Executive Editor of this Journal for the past seven years.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Training Our Soldiers

Training Our Finest: The Leon Springs Military Reservation and the Great War

By Hon. Ken Wise

The San Antonio, Texas area has long been a center of military activity. The first Spanish soldiers established the Presidio de Béxar in 1718.¹ Since then, military activity in San Antonio has been a large part of the community. The United States has selected and trained countless of its warriors in and around the San Antonio area.² It is no surprise that San Antonio played a large role in training soldiers for World War I.

In the decades after the Civil War but prior to the turn of the century, the U.S. Army went through significant changes. The Civil War had cut the number of troops to fewer than 25,000.³ This reduced force was charged with fighting the Indian wars, which wound down in the later part of the nineteenth century. General William T. Sherman decided to consolidate the Army as much as possible into larger garrisons.⁴ San Antonio would be that garrison in Texas.



Rifle Practice at Leon Springs, circa 1909, using M1903 Springfield Rifles near one of the many stone walls used to divide ranches on the Reservation.



Artillery Firing, about 1909, with M1902 Field Guns (3')

U.S. military photos of the Leon Springs camp from John Manguso's book, *Camp Bullis*, 12. Public domain.

Then called Post San Antonio, the future Fort Sam Houston quickly ran out of room for adequate target practice. This was due primarily to the growth of San Antonio around the post.⁵ The search began for land near the post that could accommodate small arms training as well as artillery practice. In the meantime, generous citizens donated various sites for temporary use as

¹ "San Antonio de Béxar Presidio," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/uqs02>.

² Joint Base San Antonio supports more than 250,000 personnel. *Joint Base San Antonio* website, <http://www.jbsa.mil/Information/Fact-Sheets/Article-View/Article/598508/joint-base-san-antonio/>.

³ John M. Manguso, *Camp Bullis: Admirably Suited to All Purposes of Military Training* (San Antonio: Fort Sam Houston Museum, 1990), 1.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *Ibid.*, 2.

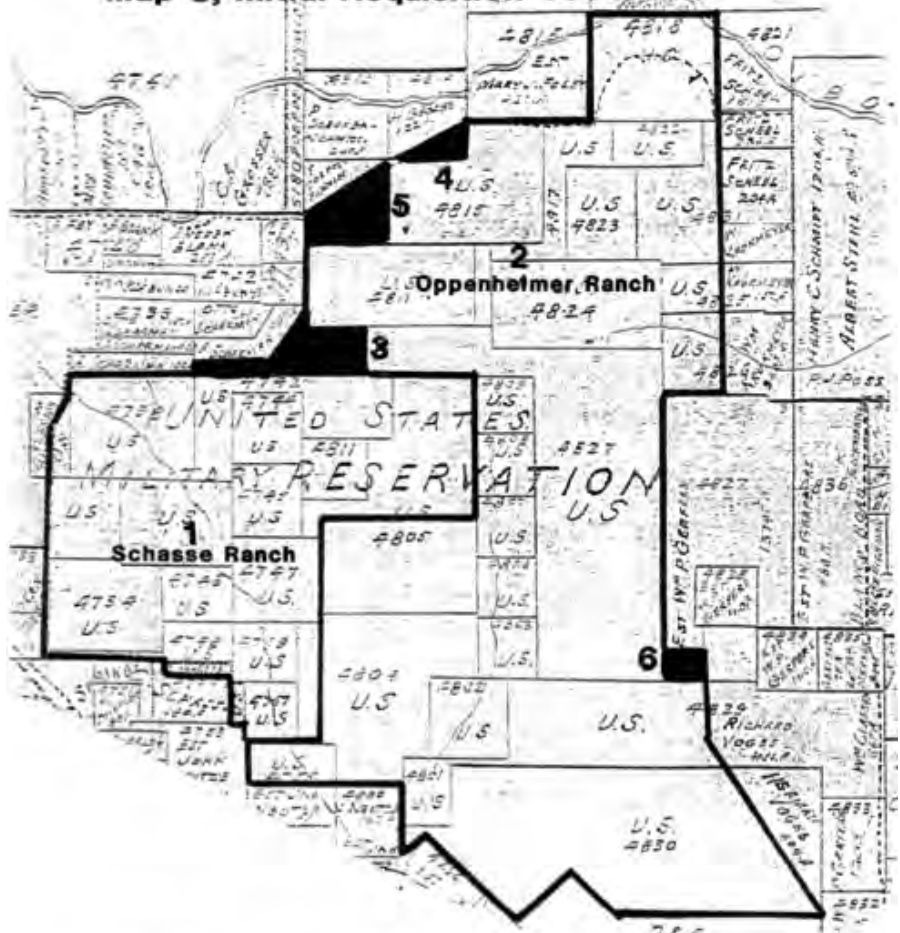
target ranges. Small arms training occurred near Leon Springs while artillery training took place near Kerrville.⁶

As the search for suitable land continued, so did the advance in weapons technology. Originally, a range of 1200 yards with a 60-foot bluff behind would suit the small arms instructors.⁷ A range of three miles was needed for artillery.⁸ By 1906, however, the small arms range needed to be almost 5,500 yards to accommodate the new rifles and machine guns then in use.⁹ Finally, some suitable land was located near Leon Springs.

C. Schasse started one of the first drugstores in San Antonio around 1874.¹⁰ He owned a ranch near Leon Springs next door to a ranch owned by Daniel Oppenheimer. Oppenheimer had immigrated to the United States from Bavaria in 1854. The Oppenheimer ranches consisted of thousands of acres around Texas, including the Leon Springs ranch.¹¹ The proximity to the existing small arms range made these two parcels perfect for a new training center. The government paid \$6.48 per acre for the land that was designated the Leon Springs Military Reservation.¹²

The new reservation hosted its first training exercises in 1908. The first artillery exercises occurred in 1909.¹³ On March 17, 1911, Benjamin Foulis and Phillip Parmalee delivered a

Map 3, Initial Acquisition 1906-07



NOTE: Numbers correspond to Parcel numbers. See Appendix 1 for size, date of acquisition and how acquired.

The camp at Leon Springs, showing the initial acquisition in 1906-07. Public domain.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 5.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 2.

⁸ *Ibid.*

⁹ *Ibid.*, 11.

¹⁰ "Commerce Stages Drama of Centuries," *San Antonio Express* (November 19, 1914), <https://texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metaph433084/m1/31/zoom/?q=%22C.%20Schasse%22&resolution=6&lat=3335.5&lon=2494.5>.

¹¹ Natalie Ornish, "Oppenheimer, Daniel," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fop01>.

¹² Manguso, *Camp Bullis*, 11.

¹³ Art Leatherwood, "Leon Springs Military Reservation," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qb106>.

message from Fort Sam Houston to the reservation via airplane.¹⁴ That was the first Army aviation activity on the reservation.

Early twentieth-century revolutionary activities in Mexico made training at San Antonio more urgent. In 1911, the War Department ordered a practice mobilization of the regular army forces at Fort Sam Houston.¹⁵ Over 12,000 troops conducted maneuvers at Leon Springs.¹⁶

On March 9, 1916, Pancho Villa raided Columbus, New Mexico and killed seventeen Americans.¹⁷ President Woodrow Wilson ordered U.S. Army General John J. Pershing into Mexico to pursue Villa.¹⁸ During the night of May 5, 1916, two groups of Villaistas, Mexican raiders under Rodríguez Ramírez and Natividad Álvarez, attacked the villages of Glenn Springs and Boquillas in southern Brewster County, Texas, as well as nine soldiers of the Fourteenth Cavalry stationed there to provide protection. Fierce fire-fights ensued, and several Americans died. President Wilson responded by federalizing the National Guard of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona.¹⁹ These troops also trained at Leon Springs.²⁰



Camp Headquarters Building, 1917. In much-modified form, this building still serves as the camp headquarters.



Barracks interior, First Officer Training Camp, Camp Funston, 1917

U.S. military photos of Leon Springs from John Manguso's book, *Camp Bullis*, 27. Public domain.

Major General Frederick Funston was the commander of the U.S. Army Southern Department, headquartered at Fort Sam Houston. He died suddenly of a heart attack in February 1917.²¹ He had been tapped originally to lead the American Expeditionary Force should the

¹⁴ *Ibid.* This plane was the first in the U.S. Army. Lieutenant Foulois was ordered to "Take plenty of spare parts and teach yourself to fly." PowerPoint History Slide presentation, Joint Base San Antonio, May 20, 2015, <http://www.jbsa.mil/Portals/102/Documents/JBSA%20History/History%20JBSA%20Slides%20thru%2030%20May%2015.pdf>.

¹⁵ Manguso, *Camp Bullis*, 17.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*

¹⁷ Martin Donell Kohout, "Glenn Springs Raid," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/jcgdu>. See also Fritz L. Hoffmann, "Villa, Francisco [Pancho]," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fvi06>.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*

¹⁹ Manguso, *Camp Bullis*, 21.

²⁰ *Ibid.*

²¹ Joint Base San Antonio History Slide Presentation, 22.



Camp Funston, 1917



U.S. military photos of Leon Springs from John Manguso's book, *Camp Bullis*, 29. Public domain.

United States enter World War I.²² The Army changed the name of the Leon Springs Military Reservation to Camp Funston, in honor of the general.²³

On April 6, 1917, the United States declared war on Germany.²⁴ Fort Sam Houston was designated one of the sites for a national army cantonment to train the newly formed 90th Division.²⁵ The first to arrive at Camp Funston were the officers that would command the division.²⁶ In the weeks thereafter, the population of the San Antonio area exploded with the arrival of soldiers and soon-to-be-soldiers, all training for what would come to be known as the Great War.

The government needed more land around Camp Funston, so in the fall of 1917 it leased more than 15,000 acres to the south of the camp. The Army named this area Camp Bullis, after Major

²² *Ibid.*

²³ Joint Base San Antonio History Slide Presentation, 22. General Funston was also in command of the Presidio of San Francisco when the great earthquake hit in April, 1906. He received the Medal of Honor for his service in the Philippines in 1899. *Ibid.* He is one of four people to have lain in state in the Alamo. The others are Pvt. David Barkley (W.W.I Medal of Honor winner), Antoinette Power Houston Bringhurst (daughter of Sam Houston), Clara Driscoll (DRT General), and Staff Sgt. William Bordelon (W.W.II Medal of Honor winner). "People who have lain in state in the Alamo," *San Antonio Express News* (March 6, 2011), <http://mysanantonio.com/list/article/people-who-have-lain-in-state-in-the-Alamo-1044595.php>.

²⁴ "U.S. Entry into World War I, 1917," *Office of the Historian, United States Department of State*, <https://history.state.gov/milestones/1914-1920/wwi>.

²⁵ Manguso, *Camp Bullis*, 23; Major George Wythe, *A History of the 90th Division* (90th Division Association, 1920).

²⁶ *Ibid.*, 24.

General John Lapham Bullis.²⁷ The 90th Division would establish its training camp at Camp Bullis while the newly renamed Camp Stanley²⁸ took on an ordinance storage and testing mission.²⁹

Texas always been regarded as land rich and the Army camps around Leon Springs proved that true. The Army had room to train infantry, cavalry, and field artillery, as well as signal and telegraph units. From 1917 to 1919, thirty-one different Army units were either organized, trained, or demobilized at the camps comprising the Leon Springs Military Reservation.³⁰

Today, Camp Bullis encompasses the old Leon Springs Military Reservation.³¹ Camp Bullis offers base operations support and training support to Joint Base San Antonio.³² In true Texas fashion, Joint Base San Antonio services more Department of Defense students than any other installation.³³ It has more active runways than any other installation as well as housing the Department of Defense's largest hospital.³⁴ Countless troops have come through the area on their way to fight in Europe, the Pacific, Vietnam, Iraq, Afghanistan, and elsewhere. And it all started a little over 100 years ago on two ranches outside of San Antonio.

²⁷ Manguso, *Camp Bullis*, 33. John Lapham Bullis was born in New York in 1841. He would fight in the Civil War and go on to command the famed Black Seminole Scouts during the Indian wars in Texas. He later served as an Indian agent and investor in the famed Shafter silver mines in Presidio County. He died in San Antonio in 1911. Michael L. Tate, "Bullis, John Lapham," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/articles/fbu19>.

²⁸ The Army opened a camp in General Funston's home state of Kansas and named it Camp Funston. Therefore, the camp in Texas was renamed Camp Stanley in honor of General David Stanley. General Stanley was a Medal of Honor winner for his service in the Civil War and took over command of the Department of Texas in 1884 upon the retirement of General Ranald Mackenzie. Thomas W. Cutrer, "Stanley, David Sloane," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fst12>.

²⁹ Manguso, *Camp Bullis*, 33; Joint Base San Antonio History Slide Presentation, 22.

³⁰ Manguso, *Camp Bullis*, 41–42.

³¹ "Joint Base San Antonio–Camp Bullis," Joint Base San Antonio website, <http://www.jbsa.mil/campbullis/>.

³² *Ibid.*

³³ "Joint Base San Antonio–History," Joint Base San Antonio website, September 22, 2014, <http://www.jbsa.mil/Information/Fact-Sheets/Article-View/Article/598508/joint-base-san-antonio/>.

³⁴ *Ibid.*



JUSTICE KEN WISE was appointed to the 14th Court of Appeals by Governor Rick Perry in October 2013. Prior to his appointment, Justice Wise served as the Judge of the 334th Judicial District Court in Harris County and Judge of the 152nd Judicial District Court in Harris County. In 2011, the fifty-nine District Judges in Harris County elected Justice Wise to lead them as Local Administrative Judge. He is an adjunct professor at the University of Houston Law Center.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Texas Judges and Justices Who Served in the Great War

Serving Nation, Bar, and Court: Justice Few Brewster

By David A. Furlow

The Hon. Few Brewster, an energetic man, ably served his nation, fellow lawyers, and the citizens of Texas as a soldier in the Great War, a President of the State Bar, and a Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas.¹ Through his scholarly endeavors, fidelity to the rule of law, and service to the community, he continued the scholarly and community-oriented traditions of a family that traces its origins back to Few Brewster's ancestor William Brewster, the Pilgrim and publisher who came to America on the *Mayflower* and served more than twenty years as the Elder, a religious and civil leader, of Plymouth Colony.²

Born on May 10, 1889, in the village of Cornhill, in Williamson County, Texas, Few Brewster graduated from Killeen High School. He attended Howard Payne College (now Howard Payne University) and Baylor University before he transferred to the University of Texas. He earned a Bachelor of Arts degree at UT in 1913, then gained admission to the University of Texas Law School and earned an LL.M. degree there in 1916.

Less than a year later, on April 7, 1917, Congress responded to President Woodrow Wilson's call by declaring war on Imperial Germany and its allies.³ When national registration began, Few Brewster answered. He joined the U.S. Army through the induction process in Temple, Texas on May 26, 1918.⁴ Army officers quickly recognized that Private First Class Brewster was a natural teacher. They assigned him to serve in the 165th Development Brigade, a unit devoted to training men to prevail in armed combat.⁵

Because he was a college graduate, the Army commissioned Brewster to serve as a second lieutenant.⁶ The Army sent him to CCTS Camp Pike, Arkansas for officer training on July 18, 1918.⁷ The training facility was named in honor of U.S. Army Brigadier General Zebulon M.

¹ Robert C. Cotner, "Brewster, Few," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fbr43>.

² Robert Charles Anderson, "William Brewster," in Robert Charles Anderson, ed., *The Pilgrim Migration: Immigrants to Plymouth Colony 1620–1633* (Boston: Great Migration Study Project/New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2004), 66–70.

³ Ralph W. Steen, "World War I," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qdw01>.

⁴ U.S. Army Form No. 742 2 ½ A.G.O. (March 12, 1920), Few Brewster, Serial No. 3,064,098, *Family Search*, LDS <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3Q57-9966-NLM5?i=2909&cc=2202707>.

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ *Ibid.*

⁷ *Ibid.*

Pike, the discoverer of Pike's Peak, when the Army opened that camp on July 18, 1917 to train the 87th Division in 1917 and 1918.⁸

Designated as infantry-replacement and training camp in April 1918, and redesignated as an infantry-training center on August 21, 1918, Camp Pike's officers prepared Americans to fight on the front lines. The training those men received made the difference between life and death on the front lines of the Western Front and afterwards. Many of those who trained at Camp Pike were Texans, including both Few Brewster and future Governor Dan Moody.⁹

Brewster showed his potential for leadership while in Camp Pike. He traveled from Texas to central Arkansas, near Little Rock, to train. The Army created thirty-two cantonments across the nation to raise the millions of troops necessary to defeat an Imperial German Army about to be bolstered with millions of Eastern Front veterans after Vladimir Lenin signed the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk that took Russia out of the Great War. Each cantonment had to have the capacity to train between 40,000 and 50,000 soldiers at any time.¹⁰ The Little Rock Board of Commerce began a successful campaign to locate one such cantonment near Little Rock by April 15, 1917. Few Brewster traveled to Camp Pike to learn bayonet exercises; how to plant and detect mines; how to clean, load, fire, and reload a rifle; how to respond to a poison gas attack and when to launch one; when to conduct small-unit offensive actions and how to defend against enemy attacks; how to take prisoners

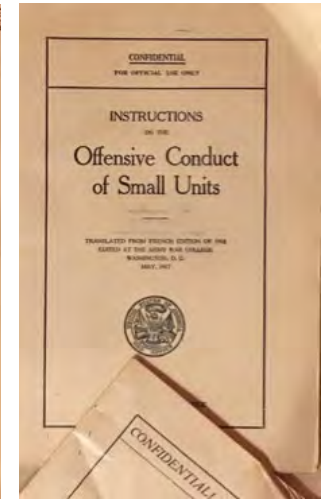
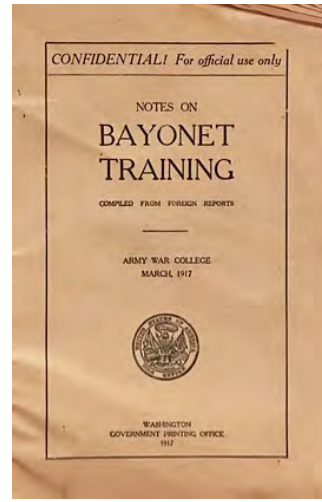


Top: Few Brewster entered the U.S. Army as an officer because he was a college graduate. He received his Bachelor of Arts degree from the University of Texas at Austin in 1913, and his Master of Laws from UT in 1916. Bottom: U.S. Army photo of Camp Pike, Arkansas, public domain.

⁸ "Camp Pike—World War 1 Cantonment—A.E.F. Training Center—Arkansas," and photo of Entrance Gate *Military Archives of the Gjenwick-Gjønvik Archives*, <https://www.gjenwick.com/Military/ArmyArchives/TrainingCenters/CampPike/index.html>.

⁹ See Patricia Bernstein's article in this issue of the *Journal*.

¹⁰ "World War I: Why Camp Pike was Located Here," *Arkansas National Guard Museum*, <http://arngmuseum.com/history/history-of-the-post/world-war-i/>.



		OFFICER—NA and USA	
(Surname)	Brewster	Few	White
(Christian name)	Temple		
Residence (Street and house number)		(Town or city)	Bell TEXAS
• Born in	Jarrell Texas	May 10/89	
† Appointed	2 Lt Inf	Oct 15/18 USA	Camp Pike Ark ; Training Camp.
Promotions :	None		
Organizations and staff assignments :	Inf to disch		
Principal stations :	Camp Custer Mich		
Engagements :			
Wounds received in action :	None.		
‡ Served overseas	None		
Hon. disch. (date)	Dec 2/18	for convenience of the Government, services no longer required.	
Was reported	0	per cent disabled on date of discharge, in view of occupation.	
Remarks :			

Form No. 844-1 A. G. O. Mar. 17, 1921. * Give place and date. † Insert (a) grade; (b) arm or staff corps or department; (c) date; (d) source, civil life (CL), RA, NG, OMC, NA, and USA; and (e) designation of training camp attended, if any. ‡ Strike out if he did not attend a training camp. † Give dates of departure from and arrival in the United States. 3-512

Clockwise from top left: (1) 87th Division Parade, Camp Pike, March 11, 1918, U.S. Army photo, Arkansas National Guard Museum, public domain. (2 & 3) These 1917 U.S. Army manuals were the textbooks Few Brewster relied on to learn how to wage war and teach other men to do so at Camp Pike, Arkansas and Camp Custer in Michigan. Heritage Society, Houston, "View from the Trenches" exhibition. Photos by David A. Furlow. (3) Family search files maintained by the Church of Latter Day Saints offer a skeletal outline of Few Brewster's wartime service. (4) Active training with wooden dummy tanks preceded the fighting that would soon envelop the Western Front. Photo by David A. Furlow, Heritage Society View from the Trenches exhibition.

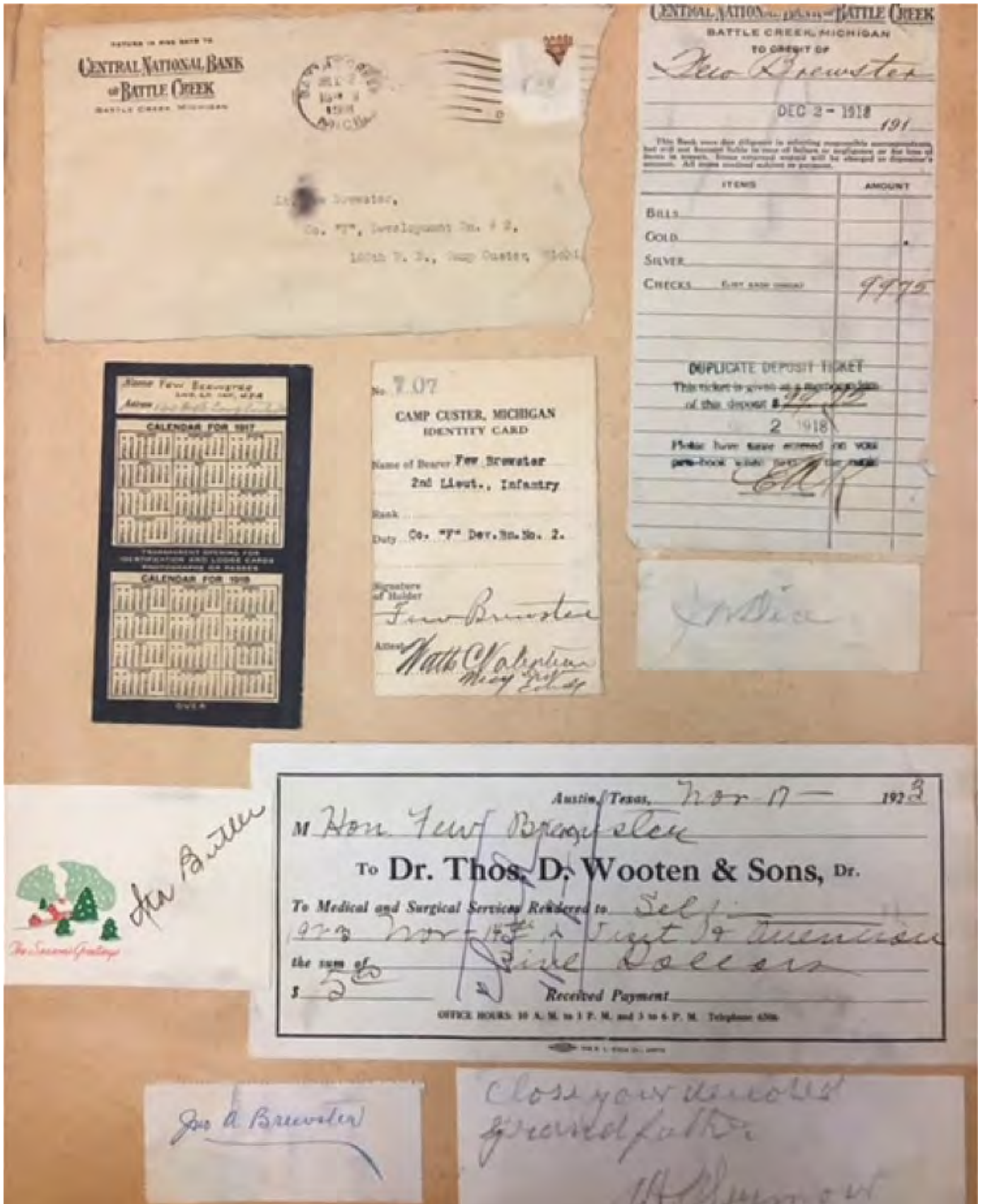
and where to keep them; and how to lead men as well as learn how to teach new soldiers about how to wage total war.¹¹

The U.S. Army commissioned Brewster as a second lieutenant in charge of Company F of the 2nd Development Battalion of the U.S. Army's 160th Division on October 14, 1918.¹² The Army then sent him to Camp Custer, Michigan, to train troops for the duration of the war.¹³

¹¹ "Entrance to Camp Pike," Scenes of Camp Pike National Army Cantonment, Little Rock, Arkansas. Undated, circa 1918, Scrapbook style souvenir booklet, *Military Archives of the Gjenvick-Gjønvik Archives*, <https://www.gjenvick.com/Military/ArmyArchives/TrainingCenters/CampPike/1918-ScenesOfCampPikeNationalArmyCantonment.html>.

¹² U.S. Army Form No. 844-1 A.G.O. (March 17, 1921), Few Brewster, Serial No. 3,064,098, *Family Search*, LDS, <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3Q57-L966-NGM7?i=2907&cc=2202707>.

¹³ *Ibid.*



The scrapbook Justice Few Brewster bequeathed to the State Bar of Texas contains mementos of his U.S. Army service during the Great War, including the calendar he marked for his service in 1917 and 1918.



Name FEW BREWSTER
2ND LT. INF. USA

Address / 37 Calhoun St., Battle Creek, Mich.

CALENDAR FOR 1917		
JANUARY	FEBRUARY	MARCH
APRIL	MAY	JUNE
JULY	AUGUST	SEPTEMBER
OCTOBER	NOVEMBER	DECEMBER

TRANSPARENT OPENING FOR IDENTIFICATION AND LODGE CARDS PHOTOGRAPHS OR PASSES

CALENDAR FOR 1918		
JANUARY	FEBRUARY	MARCH
APRIL	MAY	JUNE
JULY	AUGUST	SEPTEMBER
OCTOBER	NOVEMBER	DECEMBER

OVER



No. 707

CAMP CUSTER, MICHIGAN
IDENTITY CARD

Name of Bearer: FEW Brewster
2nd Lieut., Infantry

Rank

Duty Co. "F" Dev. Bn. No. 2.

Signature of Holder
FEW Brewster

Attest
Walter Valentine
Myself
Comd.

Company "F", Development Battalion No. 2,
Camp Custer, Michigan.
November 22, 1918.

Lieut. Few Brewster desires to be absent from Camp from 8:00 P. M., November 23, 1918, until 7:45 P. M., November 24, 1918.

I will be reached at the following address:
37 Calhoun St., Battle Creek, Michigan;
Phone number 2675.

Lieut. Benjamin P. Bonnell will be in command of the company during my absence.

FEW Brewster
2nd. Lieut., Inf.

Approved
Walter Valentine
Myself
Comd.

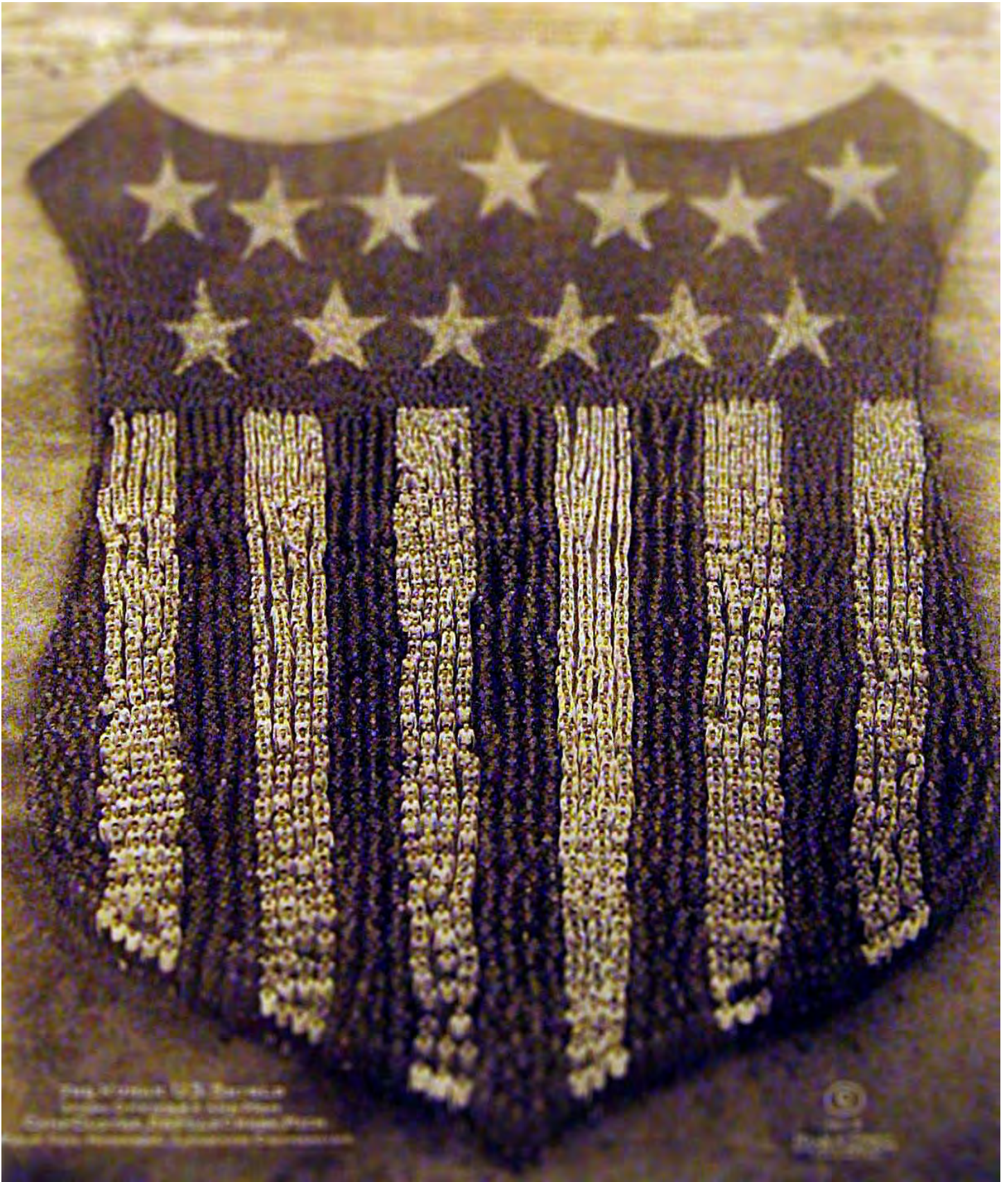
APPROVED:
By Order of Colonel Williams:

RAJ
L. A. Jarvis,
Captain Infantry,
ACTING ADJUTANT.

CE



Justice Brewster's scrapbook includes a photo of a special uniform, a U.S. Army identity card issued to him while he served in Camp Custer, Michigan, and an envelope reflecting his receipt of a soldier's pay.



While Brewster was stationed at Camp Custer, soldiers created one of the largest symbols in American history: the Human U.S. Shield, 30,000 officers and men, Camp Custer, in Battle Creek, Michigan, 1918. World War I U.S. Military, public domain, Wikimedia.



Top: Justice Brewster kept up with developments in Germany after the Great War, including the hyperinflation that afflicted the nation in 1922, as exemplified by this 10,000 Mark Note issued in January 1922. Bottom: Justice Brewster's American Legion cards for 1943 and 1944 reflect his devotion to his fellow veterans and his service in American Legion Post No. 133 in Tyler, Texas.

Few Brewster remembered his Great War service during anniversaries and reunions, remaining active in the American Legion until the end of his life—as reflected in the American Legion cards (see above) in the photo album he donated to the State Bar of Texas.¹⁴ Veterans of the Great War organized the Texas branch of the American Legion in San Antonio on San Jacinto Day, April 21, 1919. They elected as the branch's first chairman Colonel Claude V. Birkhead, former Judge of Texas's 73rd District Court, a colonel of field artillery in the Texas National

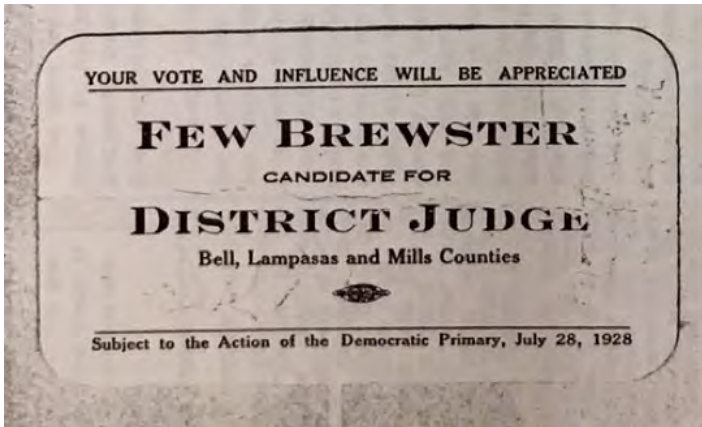
¹⁴ Cotner, "Brewster, Few," *Handbook of Texas Online*. See also Carrie Wilcox and Christopher Long, "American Legion," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/voa02>.

Guard when World War I began and Colonel of the Army's 31st Field Artillery in France during the last year of the war.¹⁵

The American Legion lobbied the Texas Legislature and local communities to secure legal benefits for veterans, including hospitalization, physical and vocational rehabilitation, public employment, and assistance to underprivileged children. Brewster supported the Legion's goals and agenda.

Brewster married Myra Kilpatrick of Temple in 1918.¹⁶ The couple lived together in various parts of Texas and had three children.¹⁷

After the war, Brewster began a private practice of law.¹⁸ He practiced in Temple until 1929. Brewster served as county attorney of Bell County from 1919 to 1923, district attorney from 1923 to 1928, and district judge of the 27th District from 1929 to 1941, initially a gubernatorial appointment.



Few Brewster began his political career as a district court judge. He kept this card in the scrapbook his family gave to the State Bar of Texas after his death.

Brewster served as President of the Bell County Bar Association, then rose to become head of the Texas Bar Association Judicial Section from 1937 to 1938, and worked as the association's Secretary from 1938 to 1939. After the Texas Bar Association became the State Bar of Texas in 1939, he served as its Vice President in 1939–40 and as President in 1940–41.¹⁹

The Supreme Court of Texas appointed Brewster to its Commission of Appeals in 1941.²⁰ In 1945, when the voters of Texas increased the size of the Texas Supreme Court to nine members by incorporating the six members of the Commission of Appeals, Brewster became a Justice of the Supreme Court. He won election to the Court in 1948 and again in 1954. In 1954 he published an article in favor of a racially integrated bar in the *Texas Bar Journal*.²¹

Brewster leavened his success as an administrator and judge with his "tension-breaking humor." A legal scholar, he planned his work carefully and executed it skillfully. One outstanding

¹⁵ Hobart Huson, "Birkhead, Claude V.," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fbi20>.

¹⁶ Cotner, "Brewster, Few," *Handbook of Texas Online*.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*

¹⁸ *Ibid.*

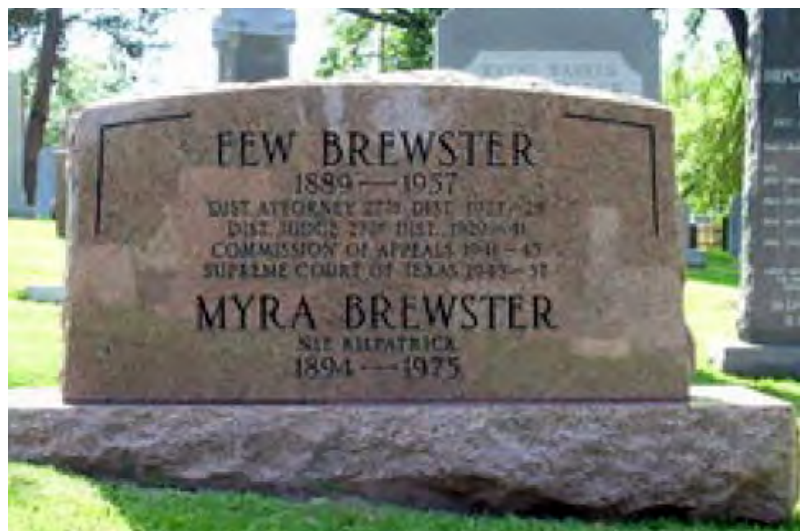
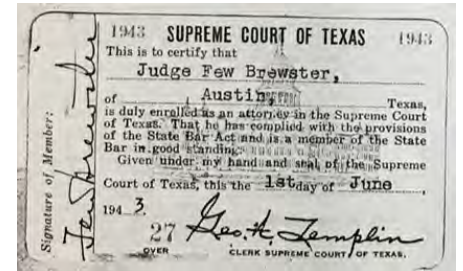
¹⁹ "Few Brewster (1889–1957)," *Justices of Texas 1836–1986*, Tarlton Law Library.

²⁰ *Ibid.*

²¹ *Ibid.*

example was the 400-page manuscript he wrote to serve as “a ready reference to the more important phases of the law relating to prohibited liquor and searches and seizures as declared in the Texas statutes and decisions.” This study included digests of cases, forms, and an overall index for ready reference. He prepared the work for publication in 1930, but after some delay and condensation, published it under the title *Search and Seizure* in 1931. Besides being a frequent speaker, he published several articles, including “Benefit of Clergy” in 1939.²²

Justice Brewster resigned from the Supreme Court of Texas in 1957 because his health was failing. He died of a heart attack on October 12, 1957. He is buried in the State Cemetery in Austin.²³ His peers remembered him as a thorough and precise legal scholar and a fair and impartial judge who was a friend of young attorneys and a warm-hearted colleague. Joe R. Greenhill replaced him on the bench.²⁴



Top two images: Few Brewster was a leader in the State Bar for many years from the 1930s through the 1950s before appearing on the cover of the *Texas Bar Journal* after he retired in 1957. Middle: Judge Few Brewster enrolled as a member of the bar of the Texas Supreme Court while serving on its Commission of Appeals in 1943. Bottom: Justice Brewster passed away in 1957 soon after he retired from the Supreme Court. He is buried with his wife Myra in the Texas State Cemetery. Photo courtesy of Texas State Cemetery.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Texas Judges and Justices Who Served in the Great War

Into the Trenches with Judge George Eastland Christian

By David A. Furlow

Judge George Eastland Christian served on the Commission of the Court of Criminal Appeals from 1927 to 1941. He was born on January 17, 1888, in Burnet, the son of George H. and Juliet Johnson Christian and grandson of Brigadier General Adam Rankin Johnson and Juliet Eastland Johnson (both buried in the State Cemetery).¹ Christian graduated from Marble Falls High School, attended Southwestern University in Georgetown, and received a BA degree from the University of Texas in 1911.² He studied law at UT Law School and earned admission to the State Bar in 1912. Christian returned to his hometown of Burnet and began a private legal practice as a name-partner in the family firm of Christian, Hammond, Christian.³

Soon after Congress granted President Woodrow Wilson's request for a declaration of war against Germany and its allies in April 1917, Christian enlisted in the Army. His mature age and legal training equipped him to serve as an officer. He trained twenty miles northwest of San Antonio, at a place first named Camp Funston, after Major General Frederick Funston, the commanding general of the Southern District, who died in San Antonio in February 1917.⁴ On May 8, 1917, military officials established the First Officers Training Camp just north of Anderson Hill at the former Camp Funston, by then renamed Camp Stanley, after Brigadier General David S. Stanley, the former commander of the U.S. Army's Department of Texas.

The U.S. Army placed George Christian in the 90th Infantry Division after President Wilson activated that unit at Camp Travis on August 25, 1917.⁵ Originally called the Texas-Oklahoma Division, represented by the letters "T & O" on the shoulder patch after its activation in France, the division's men soon gave it several nicknames, including the "Alamo Division," "Texas's Own," and the "Tough 'Ombres."⁶ They added a khaki-colored square to their uniforms, one that superimposed a red letter "T" over a lower letter "O," both in red.⁷

¹ "George Eastland Christian, Sr.," *Find-A-Grave* website, <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/32606616/george-eastland-christian>.

² "Selective Service notice for George Eastland Christian, lawyer," Ancestry.com, Fold3 website, <https://www.fold3.com/image/55333976?terms=George%20Eastland%20Christian&pqsid=XTRwbaVDVqExCIBIOQZH Oq:118000:926332690>.

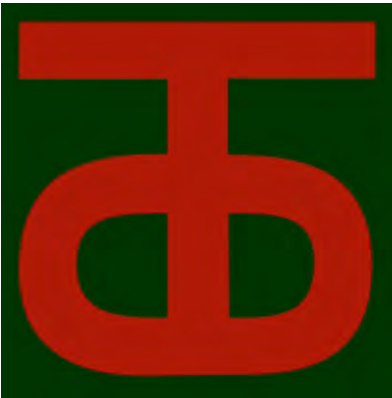
³ *Texas Bar Journal*, 4, No. 5, (May 1941): 250, 251.

⁴ *Ibid.* See also Art Leatherwood, "Leon Springs Military Reservation," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qbl06>.

⁵ Dorman H. Winfrey, "Ninetieth Division," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qnn02>; Lonnie J. White, "Camp Travis," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qbc28>. See also 90th Infantry Division, "World War I service," *Wikiwand*, [http://www.wikiwand.com/en/90th_Infantry_Division_\(United_States\)#/World_War_I](http://www.wikiwand.com/en/90th_Infantry_Division_(United_States)#/World_War_I).

⁶ Winfrey, "Ninetieth Division," *Handbook of Texas Online*.

⁷ "Order of Battle," 90th Infantry Division (U.S.), World War I service, *Wikiwand*, <http://www.wikiwand.com/en/90th>.



Texas-Oklahoma Division soldiers like George Christian wore their hearts on their sleeves. The T-O patch reflects the unit's origins.

fight the Kaiser's soldiers. Trainees who made the grade became known as the FOTC's "ninety-day wonders." George Christian was one of those ninety-day wonders, a civilian transformed into a citizen soldier in record-setting time.

Judge Christian, a lifelong Methodist and a Mason, went overseas, and to war, at the age of 30. Commissioned as a second lieutenant, Christian left New York City on June 21, 1918 aboard the *Italia*, a huge, two-funnel ocean liner converted to serve as a troop ship.⁹ While he and other men swung from hammocks in their steamship's hold and conducted lifeboat drills, the *Italia's* captain guided her through waters filled with *Unterseeboten*—deadly U-boats of the kind that sunk the *Lusitania*, killing 1,198 people, among them 128 Americans, on May 7, 1915 off the coast of Kinsale, Ireland, just three years before.¹⁰

Texans, Oklahomans, and other men of the 90th Division took pride in their unit. Some members of George Christian's 344th Machine Gun Battalion, 179th Infantry Brigade, 90th Division, viewed their military experience, beginning with their training, as an exciting adventure. Lewis Neumayer, "a hard working lad" who had worked on his family's Oklahoma farm before joining the Army, later described his Army life as "something of a vacation, something I never had before."⁸

Christian graduated as a second lieutenant from the Camp Travis First Officers Training Camp, or FOTC, at Leon Springs in 1918. The FOTC trained junior officers to serve in recently organized military divisions the Army was recruiting in Texas (and elsewhere) to

Form 1 8-4-18 REGISTRATION CARD		No. 7
1	Name in full	George Eastland Christian
2	Home address	Burnet, Texas
3	Date of birth	January 17th 1888
4	Are you (1) a natural born citizen, (2) a naturalized citizen, (3) an alien, (4) or have you declared your intention to become a citizen?	Natural-born citizen
5	Where were you born?	Burnet, Texas, United States
6	Is not a citizen, of what country are you a citizen or will you be?	
7	What is your present trade, occupation, or office?	Student officer's training camp, Camp 47, Burnet, Texas
8	By whom employed?	U. S. Government
9	Where employed? Have you a father, mother, wife, child under 12, or a sister or brother under 12, wholly dependent on you for support (specify which)?	Camp 47, Burnet, Texas No
10	Married or single (which)? Race (specify which)?	Single Caucasian
11	What military service have you had? Rank, years, Nation or State	
12	Do you claim exemption from draft (specify grounds)?	No
I affirm that I have verified above answers and		No matches
Signature		G. E. Christian

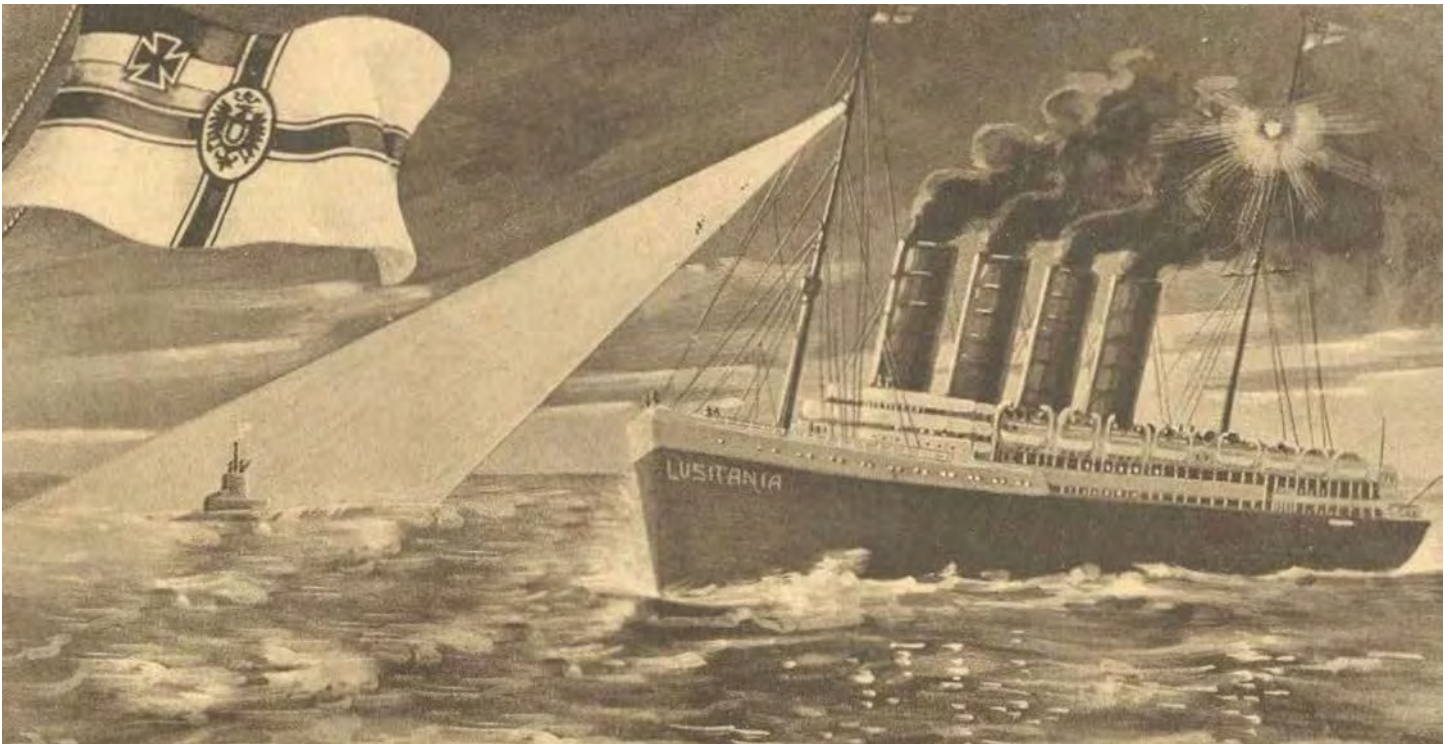
Selective Service draft notice for George Eastland Christian, lawyer. Ancestry.com, Fold3 website.

[Infantry Division \(United States\)#/Order of battle.](#)

⁸ Sebastian Hubert Lukasik, "Military Service, Combat, and American Identity in the Progressive Era," Ph.D. Thesis, Duke University History Department, 2008, 236 and 236 n. 266, referencing Private First Class Lewis Neumeyer's answers to the Army Service Experiences Questionnaire, World War I Veterans' Survey, USAMHI, https://dukespace.lib.duke.edu/dspace/bitstream/handle/10161/909/D_LUKASIK_SEBASTIAN_a_200812.pdf.

⁹ "List of Officers Sailing from New York to England on Steamship *Italia*, June 21, 1918," *U.S. Army W.W. I Transport Service, Passenger Lists, 90th Division*, Ancestry.com, Fold3 website, <https://www.fold3.com/image/604379380?rec=626627420&terms=George%20Eastland%20Christian&pqid=EK4KyWlw5qpx2A3cyxidxA:66000:797705482, 5>.

¹⁰ *Regimental History and Roster, 344th Field Artillery Regiment [90th Division]* (Morbach, Germany: 90th Division Association, 1919), <http://www.90thdivisionassoc.org/90thDivisionFolders/mervinbooks/WWI344/WWI34401/WWI34401.htm>.



Top: Postcard depicting *U-Boat 20* sinking *RMS Lusitania*. Public domain, Wikipedia, private collection—Wartenberg Trust, published prior to 1921. Bottom: *U-Boat 165*, U-Boat.net website, <https://uboat.net/history/wwi/part6.htm>.

The *Italia* carried Christian and other American “Doughboys” out of Hoboken, New Jersey through New York City’s harbor and on to the vast naval facilities at Halifax, Nova Scotia, where squadrons of American and British cruisers and destroyers arrived to escort them in convoy across the Atlantic. Zigzagging constantly to avoid torpedoes launched by *Kriegsmarine* submarines, the great ships steamed through fog and fear to England, then powered their way across the Channel to France, to bring American soldiers determined to end the Great War.¹¹

George Christian served in Europe as a second lieutenant in Company D, 344th Machine Gun Battalion, 179th Infantry Brigade, 90th Division. He reached France at a critical time. “Arriving in France towards the end of June, 1918, [the 90th Division’s men] underwent, until the end of August, the usual course of training behind the line,” General John J. “Blackjack” Pershing,

¹¹ *Ibid.*, <http://www.90thdivisionassoc.org/90thDivisionFolders/mervinbooks/WWI344/WWI34401/WWI34401.htm>.

HEADQUARTERS PORT OF EMBARKATION, HOBOKEN, NEW JERSEY

FIRST 44.072
PASSENGER LIST OF ORGANIZATIONS AND CASUALS

INSTRUCTIONS FOR FILLING OUT THIS FORM

1st List: Officers arranged according to rank; women, if any; civilian employees, if any. These names should be numbered consecutively beginning with No. 1.

2d List: Non-commissioned officers above Grade 17. (Paragraph 8, Army Regulations), arranged according to grade.

3d List: Enlisted men below Grade 15. (Paragraph 9, Army Regulations), arranged according to the usual formation of the Company, then by squads. These names should be numbered consecutively beginning with No. 1.

To be filled in by Organization	Give full name of organization including company and regimental designation.	COMPANY "D" 344th MACHINE GUN BATTALION,		Date of sailing	JUNE 21 1918	NEW YORK NY
To be filled in by Quartermaster, Port of Embarkation	Name of Transport or Commercial Steamer	ITALIA		80th DIVISION		

No.	NAME (Usually name followed by Christian name in full)	Nautical Rating or Position of Enlisted Men	Rank and Corps	ORGANIZATION	NOTIFY IN CASE OF EMERGENCY. (Give name in full)	Relationship	ADDRESS (Number, Street, City and State)
NOTE: Leave double space between names. DO NOT abbreviate names of persons, streets or cities. All typewriting must be in capital letters only. Names of enlisted men must be identical with those on service records.							
1	CLARK WRIGHT <i>already sailed</i>	CAPT	MCBN	MRS. MARY WRIGHT	MOTHER	MOTHER WRIGHT APARTMENTS, N. STANTON STREET, EL PASO, TEXAS.	
2	BLON LOVEJOY <i>already sailed</i>	1st LT.	MCBN	MRS. JOSEPHINE LOVEJOY	WIFE	415 GOULD AVE. FORT WORTH, TEXAS.	
3	EMANUEL LEVI <i>already sailed</i>	1st LT.	MCBN	JOSEPH LEVI	FATHER	136 WEST 5th STREET, LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY	
4	GEORGE EASTLAND CHRISTIAN <i>already sailed</i>	2nd LT.	MCBN	MRS. JULIET CHRISTIAN	MOTHER	2615 WOOLDRIDGE AVE, AUSTIN, TEXAS.	
5	EDWARD LUTHER MCKENZIE <i>already sailed</i>	2nd LT.	MCBN	MRS. NYTA MCKENZIE	MOTHER	DUMAS, TEXAS.	
6	JAMES ASHERY WALLACE, JR. <i>already sailed</i>	2nd LT.	MCBN	MRS. GARRIE W. WALLACE	WIFE	BLOOMING GROVE, TEXAS.	

Port of Embarkation Record for George Eastland Christian (item 4) aboard the *Italia*. Fold3 website.

Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Force,¹² observed after the end of the war.¹³

General Pershing first deployed the unit to stop the last of the German offensives intended to end the war before American troops tipped the balance of war in favor of the Allies. In March of that year, Kaiser Wilhelm II's military commanders in the West, Field Marshall Paul Hindenburg and General Eric Ludendorff, had launched the *Kaiserschlacht* ("Kaiser's Battle"), a series of five hammer-blow offensives aimed at driving the British back to the sea and capturing Paris from the French.¹⁴

¹² Leon C. Metz, "Pershing, John Joseph," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fpe80>; Andrew Carroll, *My Fellow Soldiers: General John Pershing and the Americans Who Helped Win the Great War* (New York: Penguin Books, 2018).

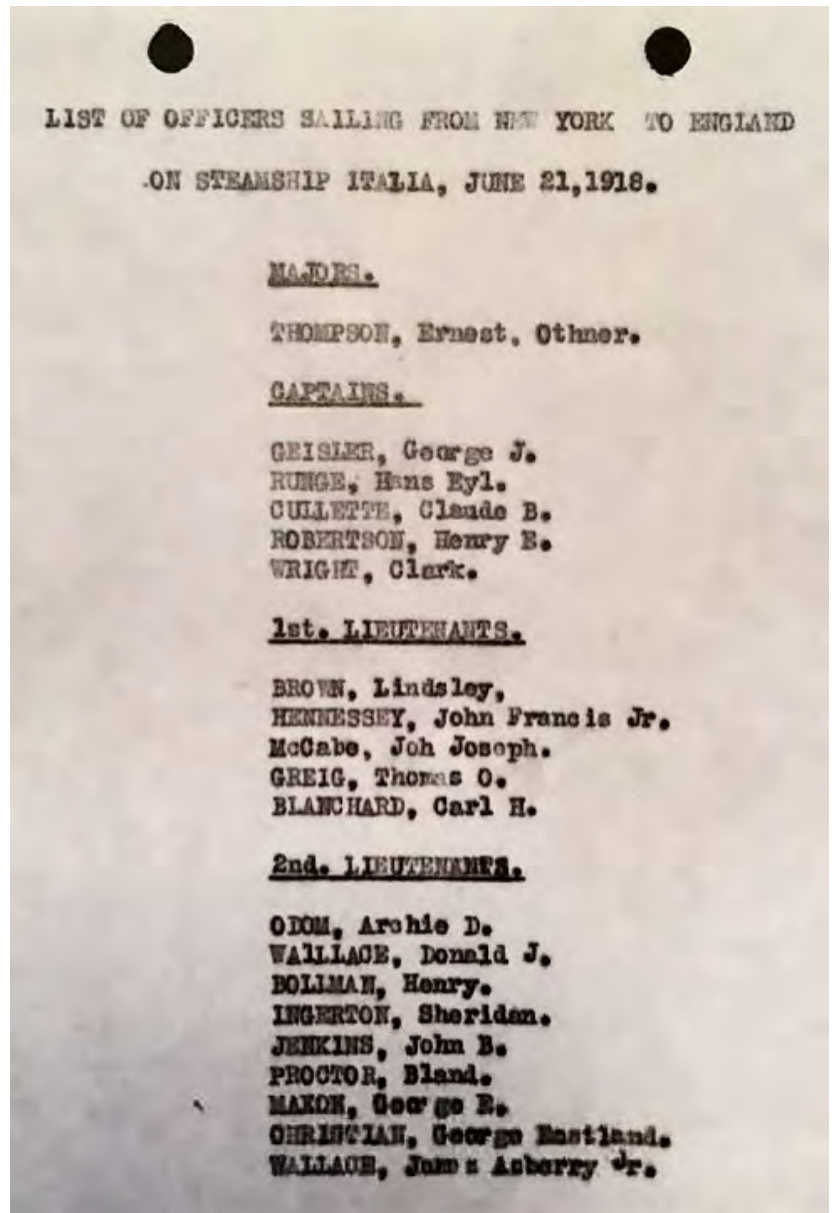
¹³ Major George Wythe, "Annex 5: Commendations," *A History of the 90th Division* (Washington, D.C.: Ninetieth Division Association, 1920, digitized and transcribed by Mervin Hogg, 90th Division Association), <http://www.90thdivisionassoc.org/90thDivisionFolders/mervinbooks/WWI90/WWI9022/WWI9022.htm>

¹⁴ David Bonk, *St Mihiel 1918: The American Expeditionary Forces' Trial by Fire* (London: Osprey Military History, 2011), 5; John Brown, "First Contact: November 1917–August 1918," *World War I Remembered* (Washington, D.C.:

The last of those German offensives focused on the capture of St. Mihiel, France, where American military commander Blackjack Pershing deployed American units to stop the Germans' final assault and save Paris during July of 1918.¹⁵ Bolstered by American troops, the Allied lines held and German attacks ground to a bloody halt, while German Field Marshall Paul von Hindenburg, Quartermaster General Erich Ludendorff, and Kaiser Wilhelm II ordered the withdrawal of German troops from where they had threatened Paris along the River Marne on July 23, 1918.¹⁶ An agitated Erich Ludendorff drew aside the Kaiser's son, Crown Prince Wilhelm and said, "The Good Lord will, I hope, not forsake us."¹⁷

The pendulum of war swung as the Allies launched a massive counter-offensive in early August 1918. On August 8, 1918, the "Black Day of the German Army," the British Army, including units of Australian and Canadian troops, attacked with 430 tanks and plowed into the German Second and Eighteenth Armies. German front-line troops broke, panic spread, the first mass surrenders ensued, and Kaiser Wilhelm II suffered a nervous collapse.¹⁸

George Christian's commander, General Blackjack Pershing, was already planning an American offensive seeking to drive the Kaiser's troops out of France. He was determined to destroy the St. Mihiel Salient, a bulge sixteen miles deep and twenty-five miles wide between Verdun and Nancy in Allied lines that German forces had carved out during their headlong rush



U.S. Army List of Officers Sailing for England, Record for George Eastland Christian, second from the bottom. Ancestry.com, Fold3 website.

National Park Service/Eastern National, 2017), 109-22, 113.

¹⁵ John Toland, *No Man's Land: The Story of 1918* (London: Methuen Paperbacks, 1980), 310-50.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 347.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*

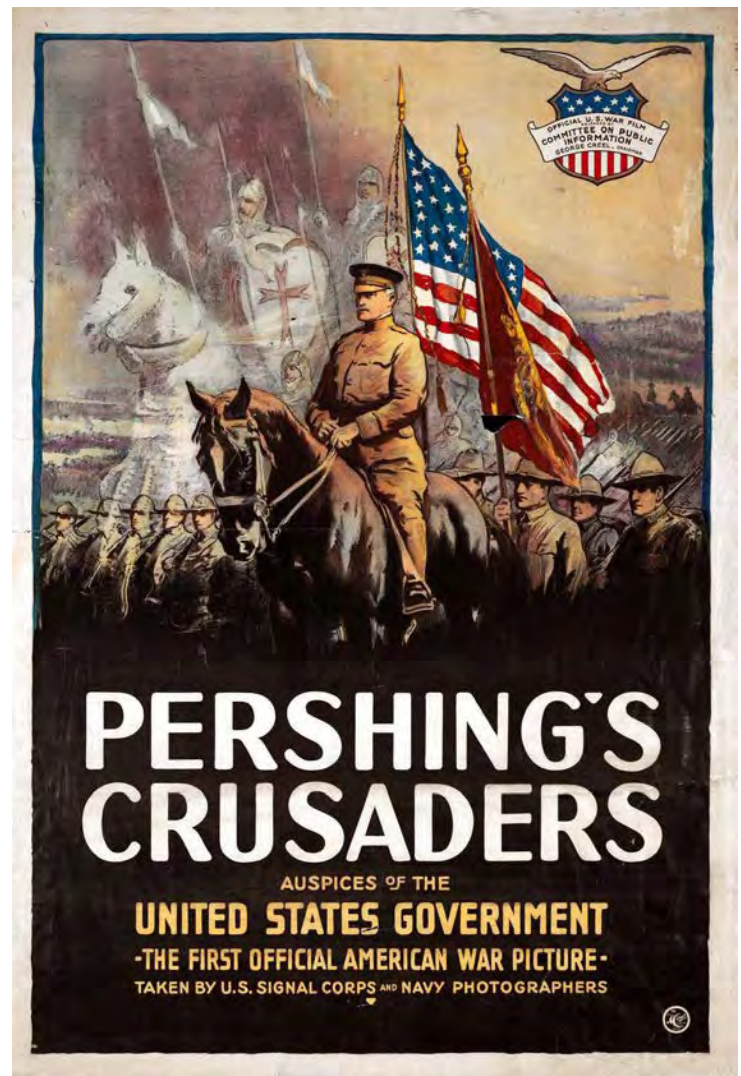
¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 359-71.

into France in the autumn of 1914.¹⁹ Pershing sought to recover the salient and thus enable French trains to transfer troops and supplies from Paris to the eastern part of the Western Front.

During the first days of September 1918, Lieutenant George Christian began preparing the men of Company D of the 344th Machine Gun Battalion for combat. Soon they would play a critical role in the 179th Infantry Brigade's fighting vanguard of the 90th Division's Tough 'Ombres. Under the command of Major General Hunter Liggett, general of the I Corps in General Pershing's First Army, Christian's machine-gunners would have to advance through a nightmarish realm their German enemies had fortified for four years. As General Douglas MacArthur later recalled,

In 1914, when the great German armies first marched to conquest, they had come through the Argonne, seized it, and had never been dislodged. The terrain was so difficult, so easily defended, that the French had never attempted to attack. It was so powerfully fortified over four years that doubts existed in Allied high circles that any troops in the world could drive out the Germans. The Germans, themselves, boasted they would drown an American attack in its own blood.

The Germans...had a machine gun nest behind every rock, a cannon behind every natural embrasure. Here was the key sector of the famous Hindenburg Line.... Breach it and there would be laid bare Sedan and Mezieres, the two huge German rail centers, through which all the German armies as far away as the North Sea at Ostend were supplied. Take Sedan and every German army to the west would be outflanked.... It would mean the capture of troops running into the hundreds of thousands. It would mean the end of the war.²⁰



Pershing's Crusaders—Auspices of the United States Government. H.C. Miner Litho. Co. N.Y., Library of Congress, Wikimedia.

George Christian and his Company D machine-gunners laced their leggings, closed their wooden ammo boxes, sharpened their bayonets, and plugged swabs of cotton in their ears

¹⁹ Mitchell Yockelson, "The 'Big Push,' September–November 1918," *World War I Remembered* (Washington, D.C.: National Park Service/Eastern National, 2017), 123–35.

²⁰ General Douglas MacArthur, in Carroll, *My Fellow Soldiers*, 276.

shortly after midnight on September 12, 1918.²¹ Shivering in their uniforms' green army wool as a chill, steady rain fell, they watched the sky erupt in flame as I Corps' 2,800 big guns opened a massive artillery barrage at precisely 1:00 a.m. For the next four hours the Texans recoiled from the thundering concussion as I Corps' big guns pounded the German positions.²² Then, at 5:30 a.m., American soldiers went over the top. German machine guns scythed the air while their own 75 millimeter guns and mortars dropped shells on the attacking Americans.

Other American soldiers, later to be famous, joined in the assault on the St. Mihiel Salient. "As dawn broke I led my assault line forward," Douglas MacArthur declared. "I had fought the German long enough to know his technique of defense. He concentrated to protect his center, but left his flanks weak. The field of action, the Bois de la Sonnard, lent itself to maneuver, and we were able with little loss to pierce both flanks, envelop his center, and send his whole line into hurried retreat."²³



General John Pershing (second from left) decorates Brigadier General Douglas MacArthur with the Distinguished Service Cross. Major General Charles T. Menoher (left) reads out the citation. Colonel George E. Leach (second from right) and Colonel William Joseph Donovan await their medals.
U.S. Signal Corps Photo SC 23728, public domain.

²¹ Joseph E. Persico, *Eleventh Month, Eleventh Day, Eleventh Hour: Armistice Day, 1918, World War I and Its Violent Climax* (New York: Random House Trade Paperbacks, 2005), 273–74. See also Metz, "Pershing," *Handbook of Texas Online*.

²² Toland, *No Man's Land*, 418.

²³ Carroll, *My Fellow Soldiers*, 267.

Nearby, German troops were giving 1st Provisional U.S. Tank Brigade Lieutenant Colonel George S. Patton and his rapidly advancing tank troops a rough time:

On leaving the town I was still sitting sidewise on top of the tank with my legs hanging down on the left side when all at once I noticed all the paint start to chip off the other side and at the same time I noticed machine guns[.] I dismounted in haste and got in a shell hole, which was none too large[. E]very time I started to get out the boshe [Germans] shot at me. I was on the point of getting scared as I was about a hundred yards ahead of the infantry and all alone in the field. If I went back the infantry would think I was running and there was no reason to go forward alone.

All the time the infernal tank was going on alone as the men [inside] had not noticed my hurried departure. At last the bright thought occurred to me that I could move across the front in an oblique direction and not appear to run yet at the same time get back. This I did listening for the machine guns with all my ears, and laying down in a great hurry when I heard them, in this manner I hoped to beat the bullets to me....²⁴

What Patton feared most was that his own men might think him scared of German machine guns.

American soldiers in Blackjack Pershing's I Corps, including Christian's machine-gunners, soon attacked "strong positions on the Hindenburg line immediately to the west of the Moselle River," as General Pershing observed in an April 26, 1919 letter to Major-General Charles H. Martin, Commander of the 90th Division.²⁵ "In these operations it was entirely successful, mopping up the Bois-des-Rappes, occupying the town of Vilcey-sur-Trey, the Bois-de-Prele and the Forêt-des-Vencheres, and advancing to a depth of 6½ kilometers."²⁶ General Pershing won the Battle of the St. Mihiel Salient by the next evening, recovering ground the French lost four years earlier and taking 15,000 Germans prisoner.²⁷ But the men of Pershing's First Army suffered terrible losses: 9,000 men killed, wounded, or missing.

Death surrounded George Christian and his men as they moved forward into the Battle of the Meuse-Argonne. On September 18, 1918, Charlie T. Robie, an Oklahoman in the 344th Machine Gun Battalion, went missing in action, probably because his body disintegrated during the explosion of an air-burst German artillery shell.²⁸

Amidst the heat, rain, shellfire, and death, soldiers like George Christian could occasionally find time to reflect about their circumstances so far away from home. Ernst Jünger, a veteran German infantryman, wrote that,

²⁴ *Ibid.*, 270-71.

²⁵ "Annex No. 5: Commendations," 90th Division Association website, <http://www.90thdivisionassoc.org/90thDivisionFolders/mervinbooks/WWI90/WWI9022/WWI9022.htm>.

²⁶ *Ibid.*

²⁷ Persico, *Eleventh Month, Eleventh Day*, 274.

²⁸ "In Memory of Charlie T. Roby, Private, U.S. Army," Memorial Certificate, American Military Monuments Commission, <https://www.abmc.gov/print/certificate/351890>.

The nights brought heavy bombardments like swift, devastating summer thunderstorms. I would lie on my bunk on a mattress of fresh grass, and listen, with a strange and quite unjustified feeling of security, to the explosions all around that sent the sand trickling out of the walls. Or I would walk out to the fire-step to take in the mournful nocturnal scene, and the strange contrast between its heaviness and the fiery spectacle whose dance-floor it was.

At such moments, there crept over me a mood I hadn't known before. A profound reorientation, a reaction to so much time spent so intensely, on the edge. The seasons followed one another, it was winter and then it was summer again, but it was still war. I felt I had got tired, and used to the aspect of war, but it was from this familiarity that I observed what was in front of me in a new and subdued light. Things were less dazzlingly distinct. And I felt that the purpose with which I had gone out to fight had been used up, and no longer held. The war posed new, deeper puzzles. It was a strange time altogether.²⁹

Although Jünger was a German, and an elite infantry storm-trooper at that, his memoirs reflect the way the war changed everyone who lived through it.

George Christian advanced again with the 90th Division during the even more powerful Meuse-Argonne campaign from September 26 to October 15.³⁰ On the evening of September 26, George S. Patton commanded a tank attack on the French village of Cheppy. "I felt a great desire to run," Patton remembered. "I was trembling with fear when suddenly I thought of my progenitors and seemed to see them in a cloud over the German lines looking at me. I became calm at once and saying aloud, 'It is time for another Patton to die' called for volunteers and went forward to what I honestly believed to be certain death."³¹

Patton personally led six men toward the German machine guns at Cheppy; five of them died almost immediately, while others held back. Patton led the survivor, Private First Class Joseph Angelo, forward to continue the attack—until a bullet struck Patton in the left hip. Private Angelo led Patton to a shell crater and stanching the bleeding, all while Patton kept shouting orders to his men. The wound was so serious it sent Patton to a military hospital for the rest of the war.³² Other Americans were not so lucky. Captain Walter B. Drebelbis, a 344th Battalion officer from Illinois, died in battle on September 26, 1918.³³ Private Jesse James Blanton, an Oklahoman, gave his life for his country on October 7, 1918.³⁴

²⁹ Ernst Jünger, *Storm of Steel (In Stahlgewittern)* (Stuttgart, J.G. Cotta'sche Buchhandlung Nachfolger GmbH, 1920, reprint 1961, translated, New York: Penguin Books, 2004), 260.

³⁰ "Order of Battle," 90th Infantry Division (U.S.), *Wikiwand*.

³¹ Carroll, *My Fellow Soldiers*, 284.

³² Toland, *No Man's Land*, 435.

³³ "In Memory of Walter B. Drebelbis, Captain, U.S. Army," Memorial Certificate, American Military Monuments Commission, <https://www.abmc.gov/node/320766#.W6fvxXtKhdg>.

³⁴ "In Memory of Jesse James Blanton, Private, U.S. Army," Memorial Certificate, American Military Monuments Commission, <https://www.abmc.gov/node/320968#.W6fytnKhdh>.

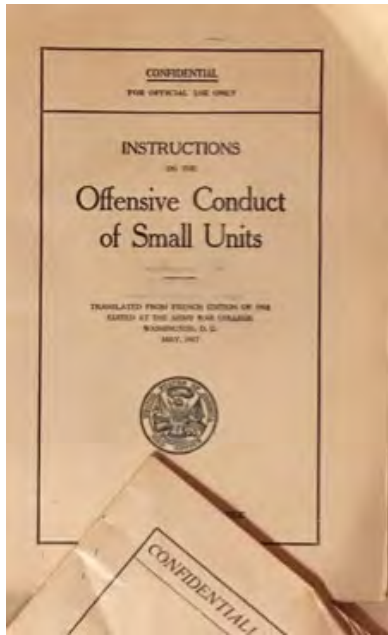


Patton with a 1st Provisional U.S. Tank Brigade Renault FT light tank at Bourg in France in 1918.
Signal Corps–World War I Signal Corps Photo Collection, public domain.

Yet American Doughboys pushed the Germans back again and again during a devastating series of blows. Christian's 344th Machine Gun Battalion was in the thick of the fighting, defending the 179th Infantry Brigade from German counter-attacks and laying fields of fire to cover their fellow soldiers' advance against entrenched German infantry, artillery, barbed wire, and poisonous chlorine gas.

During the autumn of 1918, George E. Christian and the other men of the 90th Division advanced through heavy fighting.³⁵ They faced lethal, criss-crossing machine-gun fire that raked the ravaged battlefields they advanced across. Artillery exploded above them. Poison gas wafted across the front into their faces. The German troops they met had four years of battlefield experience with the bayonet, the trench-club, and rifle. They confronted death and fear every day and every night, yet summoned the courage to charge into the face of machine guns and cannons.

³⁵ Wythe, *History of the 90th Division*.



Top left: U.S. Army Instructions for Offensive Conduct of Small Units. Top right: Texas troops prepare to take the offensive. Photos from the Heritage Society of Houston's exhibition, *View from the Trenches: The Oberwetter Collection*. Bottom: A gun crew from Regimental Headquarters Company, 23rd Infantry, fire a 37mm gun during an advance against German entrenched positions in the Argonne Forest, autumn 1918. Department of Defense, National Archives, public domain.



Above: The 40-acre St. Mihiel Military Cemetery in Thiaucourt, France contains the graves of 4,153 Americans, as well as tablets of the missing for another 284 men who died in battle. Photo from the American Military Monuments Commission. Left: The men of the 90th Division commemorated their baptism by fire at St. Mihiel and the Meuse-Argonne.

The division's men suffered heavy casualties: 1,091 men killed in action, and another 6,458 wounded in action.³⁶ The First Army's Lieutenant-General, Hunter Liggett, hailed the 90th Division's valor. In his report to General Pershing, he wrote that "[Y]ou have not a better division; it is as good and dependable as any division in the army." General Pershing agreed: "The 90th is one of the very best divisions sent over here. Everyone says so."³⁷ Yet the cost of that valor was high.

Today many of George Christian's comrades in the 344th Machine Gun Battalion rest in peace in foreign soil. Some lie among the 4,000 Americans buried at the St. Mihiel Military Cemetery in Thiaucourt, France. A tablet of the missing at St. Mihiel commemorates the sacrifice

³⁶ *Ibid.*

³⁷ Foreword, in *ibid.*

of Charlie T. Robie, the Oklahoman in George Christian's 344th Machine Gun Battalion whose body went missing during the fierce fighting on September 18, 1918.³⁸ Captain Walter B. Drebelbis, the 344th Battalion officer from Illinois, lies there.³⁹ Private Jesse James Blanton, an Oklahoman, gave his life for his country on October 7, 1918.⁴⁰

Other comrades from George Christian's Battalion remain behind in the massive Meuse-Argonne American Cemetery and Memorial in Romagne-sous-Montfaucon, France. The body of Alfred F. Jennett, a private from Texas who died in the heavy fighting of November 1, 1918, lies in Plot G, Row 15, Grave 9.⁴¹ August W. Endler, another Texan and a bugler, lies nearby in Plot F, Row 18, Grave 37, commemorating his death on November 4, 1918, as the war ground to a close.⁴²



The 130-acre Meuse-Argonne American Cemetery and Memorial in France contains the graves of 14,246 Americans and 954 tablets of the missing. Photo from the American Battle Monuments Commission.

³⁸ "In Memory of Charlie T. Roby, Private, U.S. Army," Memorial Certificate, American Military Monuments Commission, <https://www.abmc.gov/print/certificate/351890>.

³⁹ "In Memory of Walter B. Drebelbis, Captain, U.S. Army," Memorial Certificate, American Military Monuments Commission, <https://www.abmc.gov/node/320766#.W6fvXtKhDg>. He is buried in Plot B, Row 27, Grave 6.

⁴⁰ "In Memory of Jesse James Blanton, Private, U.S. Army," Memorial Certificate, American Military Monuments Commission, <https://www.abmc.gov/node/320968#.W6fytnKhdh>. His body rests in Plot C, Row 7, Grave 19.

⁴¹ "In Memory of Alfred F. Jennett," Memorial Certificate, American Military Monuments Commission, <https://www.abmc.gov/print/certificate/337282>.

⁴² "In Memory of August W. Endler," Memorial Certificate, American Military Monuments Commission, <https://www.abmc.gov/print/certificate/335987>.



Memorial Day, 2012, at the Meuse-Argonne American cemetery.
Photo from the American Battle Monuments Commission.

At the end of the war, General Pershing offered an observation about all of the young Americans who died serving their nation in 1917 and 1918: "Time will not dim the glory of their deeds."⁴³

After the November 11, 1918 armistice, General Pershing moved the 90th Division, the 344th Machine Gun Battalion, and a recently promoted *First* Lieutenant George Christian into Germany to participate in post-war occupation duty.⁴⁴ The Army sent home the division for demobilization in May 1919.⁴⁵ The Army honorably discharged First Lieutenant Christian in 1919.

George E. Christian participated actively in Texas's then-dominant Democratic Party, especially in the campaigns of fellow Great War veterans, including Governor Dan Moody and Governor James V "Jimmy" Allred and President Franklin D. Roosevelt, who served President Wilson as Assistant Secretary of the Navy from 1913 to 1918.⁴⁶

⁴³ Wythe, *History of the 90th Infantry Division*, 6 of 18.

⁴⁴ Winfrey, "Ninetieth Division," *Handbook of Texas Online*.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*

⁴⁶ "George Eastland Christian, Sr.," *Find-A-Grave* website.



Photo of George E. Christian, from his obituary, *Burnet Bulletin* (April 24, 1941), 5.

After the war, from 1919 through 1925, Christian returned to the private practice of law he had begun in Burnet from 1912 to 1917.⁴⁷ He also served as District Attorney of the 33rd Judicial District, including Blanco, Burnet, Gillespie, Kimble, Llano, Menard, and San Saba Counties.⁴⁸ Texas Attorney General and fellow Great War veteran Dan Moody named him Assistant Attorney General in 1925.⁴⁹ Christian made a name for himself by managing an investigation of scandals in the Highway Department.

In 1927 Governor Dan Moody appointed Christian to serve on the recently created State Board of Pardon Advisers.⁵⁰ Later that year, Governor Moody appointed Christian to a seat on the Commission of the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals.⁵¹ Christian served as a judge on that court until his death on April 15, 1941 at the age of 53. He was a proud member of American Legion Post No. 64 and the First Officers' Training Camp Association.⁵²



Left: Judge Christian's original tombstone in Burnet County identified him as a First Lieutenant in the 344th Machine Gun Battalion of the 90th Division. *Find-A-Grave* website.
Right: His grave in the Texas State Cemetery emphasizes his status as a Mason.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*

⁴⁸ Morris Shepherd, "Memorials," *Texas Bar Journal*, 251.

⁴⁹ "George Eastland Christian, Sr.," *Find-A-Grave* website.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*

⁵¹ *Ibid.*

⁵² *Ibid.*

Amongst a busy life dedicated to public service, Judge Christian raised a family. Four years after returning to Texas, on June 13, 1923, he married Ruby Scott of Burnet. They had three children, Juliet (now Mrs. Edward B. Jelks), George Eastland Jr. (who later became Press Secretary to President Lyndon Johnson), and Martha Josephine (now Mrs. Walter Babich). They made their home in Austin.

On April 17, 1941, the Texas House of Representatives passed a resolution stating that, “[i]n the passing of this distinguished and lovable gentleman, his state and community have suffered the loss of a beautiful and shining character and faithful public servant, and a true, honorable, and loyal citizen and friend.”⁵³

⁵³ *Ibid.*



DAVID A. FURLOW *is an attorney, archaeologist, and photojournalist.*

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Frank P. Culver, Jr., Artilleryman

By David A. Furlow

Future Texas Supreme Court Justice Frank Pugh Culver, Jr., born September 25, 1889 in Birmingham, Alabama,¹ distinguished himself in the artillery, that branch of the military long referred to as the “King of Battle.”² His father, Frank P. Culver, Sr., was a Methodist minister, but Justice Culver later liked to emphasize that his father was the son of a distinguished military man, Major Isaac Franklin Culver, and his wife Nancy McSwain Culver, “born in the midst of the Civil War.”³ Military traditions ran in the Culver family. Both of his grandfathers served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War.

Justice Culver’s father moved his family from Alabama to Texas in 1911 to accept a position as president of Polytechnic College (later Texas Wesleyan College) in Fort Worth; he was also a minister in Waco, Corsicana, and Fort Worth.⁴ Culver attended Morgan Preparatory School in Fayetteville, Tennessee; Birmingham College in Birmingham, Alabama; and Vanderbilt University in Nashville, Tennessee, where he earned his undergraduate degree in 1911.⁵ An educated man who devoted his life to helping his fellow citizens, he took charge of instructing students, and taught Latin and English classes, when he was principal of Winnsboro High School in Winnsboro, Texas from 1911 to 1912.⁶

Culver then moved to Austin to study at the University of Texas School of Law, where he earned his LL.B. degree in 1914.⁷ He gained admission to the Texas bar later that same year.⁸ He

¹ “Frank P. Culver, Jr.,” *Texas Bar Journal* 16, no. 1 (January 1953): 7–54; “Frank Pugh Culver, Jr. (1889–1980),” *Justices of Texas 1836–1986*, Tarlton Law Library, <https://tarltonapps.law.utexas.edu/justices/profile/view/21>.

² See generally Boyd L. Dastrup, *King of Battle: A Branch History of the U.S. Army’s Field Artillery* (Fort Monroe, VA.: Office of the Command Historian, U.S. Army Training and Doctrine Command, 1992).

³ Lorena Martin Spillers, *Some Descendants of John Culver, Born 1700, Died 1766, Somerset County, Maryland, and Related Families* (Tulsa, OK: Lorena Martin Spillers, self-published, 1963), 147–48 (Justice Culver’s entry about himself), <https://books.google.com/books?id=N3RGAAAAMAAJ&q=%22Frank+Pugh+Culver,+Jr.%22&dq=%22Frank+Pugh+Culver,+Jr.%22&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwi52fDSwZfeAhWG3IMKHfxaA7QQ6AEIKTAA>. See also “Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.,” *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.

⁴ “Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.,” *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.

⁵ *Ibid.* See also *Vanderbilt University Quarterly* XI, no. 1 (January–March 1911): 6 (“DEGREES—ACADEMIC DEPARTMENT / Bachelor of Arts / Frank Pugh Culver, Jr. / Birmingham, Ala.”), <https://books.google.com/books?id=5iDOAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA234-IA14&dq=%22Frank+Pugh+Culver,+Jr.%22&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwi52fDSwZfeAhWG3IMKHfxaA7QQ6AEILTAB#v=onepage&q=%22Frank%20Pugh%20Culver%2C%20Jr.%22&f=false>.

⁶ “Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.,” *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.

⁷ “Frank P. Culver, Jr.,” *Texas Bar Journal*, 7; “Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.,” *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.

⁸ “Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.,” *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.

practiced law privately in Fort Worth from 1914 through 1917.⁹ When Congress declared war on Imperial Germany in April of 1917, Frank Culver was already earning a living as an attorney with a UT law degree.¹⁰

The War Department organized the 90th Division at Camp Travis, Fort Sam Houston, just outside San Antonio, on August 5, 1917.¹¹ The first round of war-time drafts provided 30,540 men from Texas and 15,564 Oklahomans.¹² The U.S. Army organized, trained, or demobilized 31 separate units at the camps comprising the Leon Springs Military Reservation.¹³

The Army selected Culver to serve as a second lieutenant in Battery A, 34th Field Artillery, 165th Field Artillery Brigade, 90th Division on August 29, 1917. Culver graduated from the First Officers Training Camp at Leon Springs in August 1917.¹⁴ The Army promoted him to the rank of first lieutenant to command Battery E on January 3, 1918.¹⁵ As an artilleryman, he had to learn how to shoot big 75 mm. and 155 mm. cannons and howitzers, front-line mortars, and rifles. As an officer he had to learn to assemble, disassemble, clean, and shoot a Colt New Service pistol, a large frame, large caliber, double-action revolver the U.S. Army issued from 1898 until 1941.¹⁶

Form 1		REGISTRATION CARD		No. 31
1	Name in full	Frank P. Culver, Jr.	Age in yrs.	27
2	Home address	3329 103 rd St. Fort Worth, Tex.		
3	Date of birth	Sept 25 1889		
4	Are you (1) a natural born citizen, (2) a naturalized citizen, (3) an alien, (4) or have you declared your intention (specify which)?	Natural born		
5	Where were you born?	Birmingham Ala.		
6	If not a citizen, of what country are you a citizen or subject?			
7	What is your present trade, occupation, or office?	Atty at Law (at Large)		
8	If when employed?	MS. Gov (now) 28		
	Where employed?	Leon Springs, Texas		
9	Have you a father, mother, wife, child under 18, or a sister or brother under 18, wholly dependent on you for support (specify which)?	No		
10	Married (or single) (state)?	Single	Race (specify which)	Caucasian
11	What military service have you had? Rank _____ Length _____ years _____ (Nation or State)			
12	Do you claim exemption from draft (specify grounds)?	No.		
I affirm that I have verified above answers and that they are true.				
			Frank P. Culver, Jr.	

Frank Culver's draft registration card identifies him as an attorney at law who trained in Leon Springs, Texas. Public domain military record, Ancestry.com, Fold3 website.

⁹ "Frank P. Culver, Jr.," *Texas Bar Journal*, 7.

¹⁰ "Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.," *General Register of the Students and Former Students of the University of Texas, 1917* (Austin: University of Texas Ex-Students' Association, 1917), 349.

¹¹ George B. Clark, *The American Expeditionary Force in World War I: A Statistical History, 1917-1919* (Jefferson, NC and London: McFarland & Company, 2013), 240.

¹² *Ibid.*

¹³ Manguso, *Camp Bullis*, 41-42; Frank P. Culver resume provided by Tiffany S. Gilman.

¹⁴ William E. Pool, ed., "Supreme Court Justice Retires December 31: Frank P. Culver, Jr.," *Texas Bar Journal* 27, no. 11 (December 1964): 930. See also Frank Culver's draft registration card, public domain military record, Ancestry.com, Fold3. See also Art Leatherwood, "Leon Springs Military Reservation," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qb106>.

¹⁵ U.S. Army Passenger Transport Service, *List of Organizations and Casuals*, Ancestry.com, Fold3, June 30, 1918, Battery E, 345th Field Artillery Regiment, 90th Division, https://www.fold3.com/image/604077541?rec=622358925&terms=%22Frank%20P%20Culver%22&pqid=O3vsAKS-0iTcjYpX_Mebba:188000:1157850746.

¹⁶ Gerard Henrotin, *Colt New Service Revolver Explained* (Brussels, BEL: HLe Books, 2009).

Culver sailed with other men of the 90th Division from Boston Harbor to Liverpool, England as a first lieutenant¹⁷ aboard a former White Star Line Transatlantic steamship, the *S.S. Persic*, on June 1, 1918.¹⁸ By the time Culver sailed, the convoy system, an American-British venture to enhance anti-submarine protection for American and British ships crossing the Atlantic and increase risks to German submarines, had begun reducing the German U-boat threat to manageable proportions.¹⁹ Still, torpedoes sometimes reached their targets, so every Atlantic crossing remained a frightening experience.

The 90th Division's artillery, divisional troops, and trains began their Atlantic crossing between June 1 and July 6, 1918 and landed in England between July 1 and July 16.²⁰ After recovering, they disembarked from English ports and landed at Le Havre, France, to make their way to the Western Front. Culver went to Camp Hunt near Bordeaux to train for battle.

The Army decided that Frank Culver could serve his country best as an artilleryman. In the era after Swedish king Gustavus Adolphus's 1630 intervention in the Thirty Years War, and up through August of 1918, artillery was the most powerful branch of every army. Artillery was so important that Louis XIV's foundry-engineers molded the words *Ultima Ratio Regum*, "the final argument of kings," in baroque scrollwork on his army's massive bronze 24-pounder cannons.²¹ Napoleon, whose mobile artillery commanded European battlefields for a decade, described the true basis of his nation's military prowess and power when he declared, on October 13, 1806,



		OFFICER-ORC	
Surname	Culver,	Christian name	Frank P
Residence	412 W Terrell	Ft Worth	Tarrant TEXAS
* Born in		Birmingham Ala	Sept 25/1869
† Called into active service as		2nd Lt FA	Aug 29/17 from ORC
Promotions:		1st Lt	Jan 3/18; Capt Oct 10/18
Organizations and unit assignments:		345 FA to disch	---
Principal stations:		Camp Travis Tex; France; Camp Bowie Tex	---
Engagements:		---	---
Wounds received in action:		None.	---
‡ Served overseas		June 30/18 to July 5/19	---
§ Hon. disch.		July 24/19	for convenience of the Government, services no longer required.
Was reported		0	per cent disabled on date of discharge, in view of occupation.
Remarks:		---	---
<small>* Give place and date. † Insert (a) grade; (b) arm or staff corps or department; (c) date; (d) source, civil life (CL), RA, NG, ORC, NA; and (e) designation of training camp attended, if any. ‡ Strike out if he did not attend a training camp. § Give dates of departure from and return to the United States. Give date.</small>			
<small>Form No. 84e-1 A. G. O. Mar. 17, 1921.</small>			

Top: Colt New Service Model 1909 "Shooting Master." Wikimedia Commons. Middle: Frank Culver traveled to Europe aboard the *S.S. Persic*, an ocean liner of the White Star Line built by Harland and Wolff Industries in 1899. Public domain photo courtesy of New South Wales, Australia Museum. Bottom: Army records reveal the chronology of Frank Culver's World War I service. Public domain U.S. military record, LDS Family Search database.

¹⁷ U.S. Army Transport Service, for the steamer *Caesarea*, January 1918, Ancestry.com, Fold3, <https://www.fold3.com/image/604223335?rec=624590788&terms=%22Frank%20P%20Culver%22&pqsid=gyKV0a8yODjqBZkXHOWMwg:972000:249980506>.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*; Richard De Kerbrech, *Ships of the White Star Line* (Birmingham, ENG: Ian Allen Publishing, 2009), 78–87.

¹⁹ John S.D. Eisenhower, *Yanks: The Epic Story of the American Army in World War I* (New York: Free Press, 2001), 59–61.

²⁰ Clark, *American Expeditionary Force*, 240; Frank P. Culver resume.

²¹ E.L. Beach, "The Old French Bronze Guns at the Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va. and at the U.S. Naval Academy," in *United States Naval Institute Proceedings*, Volume 33, Part 1 (1907): 188–90.

that "God fights on the side with the best artillery."²² As the United States entered World War I, President Woodrow Wilson and Congress ordered a massive increase in the production of artillery and shells that would prove to be *Ultima Ratio Republica*, "the final argument of republics."

Congress had begun preparing America for war by organizing twenty-one new field artillery regiments in the National Defense Act of 1916.²³ When the United States entered the war in April 1917, 8,000 officers and men comprised the U.S. Army's artillery branch. By war's end in November 1918, some 460,000 American men would be artillerymen.²⁴ Frank Culver was one of those men.

HEADQUARTERS PORT OF EMBARKATION, HOBOKEN, NEW JERSEY							
Sheet No. 1		PASSENGER LIST OF ORGANIZATIONS AND CASUALS					
<p>INSTRUCTIONS FOR FILLING OUT THIS FORM</p> <p>Separate lists of FIVE COPIES EACH, will be filled out by each company or detachment commander as follows:</p> <p>1st List: Officers arranged according to rank; nurses, if any; civilian employees, if any. These names should be numbered consecutively beginning with No. 1.</p> <p>2d List: Non-commissioned officers above Grade 17. (Paragraph 9, Army Regulations), arranged according to grade.</p> <p>3d List: Enlisted men below Grade 16. (Paragraph 9, Army Regulations), arranged according to the usual formation of the Company, that is, by squads. These names should be numbered consecutively beginning with No. 1.</p>							
To be filled in by Organization	Give full name of organization including company and regimental designation.			BATTERY E 345TH P.A.H.A		90TH DIVISION	
To be filled in by Quartermaster, Port of Embarkation	Name of Transport or Commercial Steamer.			PERSIC.		Date of Sailing	Port:
						JUNE 30 1918	BOSTON MASS
No.	NAME. (Family name followed by Christian names in full.)	Numerical Designation of Enlisted Men	Rank and Corps	Organi- zation	NOTIFY IN CASE OF EMERGENCY. (Give name in full.)	Relation- ship.	ADDRESS. (Number, Street, City and State.)
NOTE: Leave double space between names. DO NOT abbreviate names of persons, streets or cities. All typewriting must be in capital letters only. Names of enlisted men must be identical with those on service records.							
1.	BARCLAY, JULIUS P.	CAPT 545 PANA	FA	MRS. HELLIE D. BARCLAY MOTHER			401 AUGUSTA ST., SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS
2.	CULVER, FRANK P.	1ST LT. PANA	345 FA	Dr. FRANK P. CULVER FATHER			512 WEST TERRELL ST., FORT WORTH, TEXAS

Army records reveal that Frank Culver left Boston on a convoy bound for Europe on June 30, 1918. Public domain military record, Ancestry.com, Fold3 website.

Heavy guns killed more soldiers than any other weapon used in the Great War.²⁵ Both the Germans and the Allies preceded infantry attacks with prolonged artillery barrages intended to soften up enemy forces. Both sides used artillery to stop infantry attacks dead in their tracks and to keep terrified men on the other side huddling in their trenches and bunkers for cover. As historian Spencer Tucker observed, "Even after the appearance during World War I of machine guns, tanks and attack aircraft, artillery remained the major source of firepower on the battlefield...World War I is an example of a period in which firepower technology got far ahead

²² Kevin F. Kiley, *Artillery of Napoleonic Wars: 1792-1815* (London: Greenhill Books, 2004), 20.

²³ American Battle Monuments Commission, "Bombardments and Barrages: Preparing American Artillery for the Front in World War I," <https://www.abmc.gov/news-events/news/bombardments-and-barrages-preparing-american-artillery-front-world-war-i/#.W8z8wIVKhdg>.

²⁴ *Ibid.*

²⁵ "Weapons of World War I," World War I, ANZAC website, <https://alphahistory.com/worldwar1/weapons/>.

of mobility technology, and the result was trench warfare."²⁶

When shells burst overhead, their “overshock” would stun soldiers, cause their ears to bleed, their eardrums to burst, knock them to the ground, and sometimes kill them outright as waves of explosive force passed through their bodies bursting arteries and veins. When an exploding shell would catch soldiers standing or running, high-velocity shrapnel might tear them limb from limb, or turn them into that pink mist that required them to be remembered with a tablet of the missing rather than a tomb. No one was safe—especially artillerymen, who were pre-emptively targeted by the opposing side’s artillerymen, bombers, and fighter pilots. Frank Culver was never safe on any of the battlefields of Europe.

The U.S. Army assigned standard-issue 155 mm. howitzers to Culver’s 345th Field Artillery Brigade. Americans used, and beginning in 1917 manufactured, the *Canon de 155 Grande Puissance Filloux* (GPF) mle.1917, a French-designed 155 mm cannon.²⁷ Culver’s battalion used 24 big guns, each weighing some 14 tons, some long-barreled, some with shorter barrels, to lob 98-pound shells up to 11 miles.²⁸ *Or to lob shells up to 18 kilometers*, for American artillerymen had to learn the European metric system under a January 2, 1918 ordinance that required American artillerymen to learn metric measurements to fire their French-designed cannon.²⁹

To keep those big guns firing, the 90th Division’s men had to establish supply trains to ports, stretching all the way back to America. They used big Holt tractors weighing 10 tons each, with 75 horsepower engines, to pull each gun, requiring gun crews to learn how to operate, maintain, and repair these behemoth vehicles.³⁰ Training continued in France and at the front.



Left: Frank Culver and the men of the 345th Field Artillery Brigade fired 155mm howitzers like this one being swabbed in preparation for firing by a crew of the 29th Division, Battery “A” 324th Artillery, 158th Brigade while on duty in France in 1918. Public domain image courtesy of the Library of Congress. Right: Photo of German night shelling, Second Battle of Ypres. Public domain, Wikimedia Commons.

²⁶ *Ibid.*

²⁷ 155-Millimeter Gun Materiel, Model of 1918 (Filloux), *Handbook of Artillery: Including Mobile, Anti-aircraft and Trench Matériel* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Army Ordinance Department, 1920), 229–45.

²⁸ Frederick Morse Cutler, *The 55th Artillery (C.A.C.) in the American Expeditionary Forces, France, 1918* (Worcester, MA: Commonwealth Press, 1920), 70, <https://archive.org/details/55thartillerycac00cutlrich/page/70>.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, 67.

³⁰ *Ibid.*; Frank P. Culver resume.

The 90th Division and its 345th Field Artillery Brigade served in the Chaumont area under the American Third Army from August 24 to September 11, 1918, moving forward while training for battle.³¹ The American contribution to the Allies' August 1918 onslaught had not only already deprived the Germans of critical captured territory but had also begun to convince both German soldiers and their officers of the futility of further fighting.

A captured cache of letters from German 10th Division soldiers told of the despair passing through the ranks of the Kaiser's soldiers. "The Americans are said to have assembled tremendous numbers of tanks and troops on the other side," a German corporal wrote. "In that case we are lost."³² Another German lamented, "The men are so embittered that they have no interest in anything and they only want the war to end, no matter how."³³

Culver's comrades in arms advanced into battle against increasingly dispirited German troops during the St. Mihiel Offensive September 12-16, 1918.³⁴ American troops, "green" to the battlefield but well-equipped, well-armed and well-fed, soon proved that they could fight German troops and win. Culver earned a battlefield promotion from 1st lieutenant to captain on October 10, 1918 while leading Battery E of the 345th Field Artillery Brigade in France.³⁵ Most of the division regrouped in the Puvencelle Sector of Lorraine from September 17 through October 10, 1918. The division moved up to the advancing front line near Strasbourg, France to relieve eastern France and Belgium of their German occupiers.³⁶ This combined American and French Meuse-Argonne Offensive, as well as the attacks of British, Belgians, and Canadians on other fronts, devastated German forces.



This Fokker D-VII, Germany's topline fighter, crashed at the front on September 12, 1918. Postcard photo collected by John Crawford, infantryman, 90th Division, grandfather of David A. Furlow.

In response to surging Allied armies and collapsing German armies, a new German chancellor, Prince Max of Baden, sent a message to President Woodrow Wilson seeking an armistice on the basis of the President's Fourteen Points proposal for a negotiated peace. Negotiations for an Armistice began soon afterwards, but reached a stalemate when the Allies

³¹ Clark, *American Expeditionary Force*, 239; Frank P. Culver resume provided by Tiffany S. Gilman.

³² Joseph E. Persico, *Eleventh Month, Eleventh Day, Eleventh Hour* (New York: Random House, 2005), 273.

³³ *Ibid.*

³⁴ Clark, *American Expeditionary Force*, 239.

³⁵ "Culver, Frank P.," U.S. Army Form No. 84c-1, A.G.O., March 17, 1921, LDS Family Search, <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3Q57-L966-FFDQ?i=2526&cc=2202707>. See also "Frank P. Culver, Jr.," *Texas Bar Journal*, 7; "Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.," *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.

³⁶ Clark, *American Expeditionary Force*, 241-42.



Artillery devastated landscapes in World War I. Aerial photo of the hill of Combres, St. Mihiel Sector, north of Hattonchatel and Vigneulles. San Diego Air and Space Museum Archive.

advised that they would not negotiate a peace with Germany's existing military dictatorship of Erich Ludendorff, the ruthless man whose logistical skill supported Kaiser Wilhelm's flagging forces. To permit a German government to negotiate with the President while the war ground on, Ludendorff resigned his post as Quartermaster General, the de facto Chief of the German General Staff, on October 28, 1918.³⁷

The process of regime change accelerated the next day as a series of mutinies, disorders, and revolutions broke out within Germany. The Socialist Party took control of the German government

on November 9 and declared that Germany was a republic. Kaiser Wilhelm abdicated the next day and fled into exile in the Netherlands. A new civilian German government negotiated an armistice with Allied Commander-in-Chief Marshall Ferdinand Foch between November 7 and November 11, 1918.³⁸ The Armistice agreement they reached at 5:00 a.m. called for the cessation of all hostilities at 11:00 a.m., the eleventh hour of the eleventh day of the eleventh month of the year 1918. After four years of bloodletting, peace would come at last to the Western Front.

The 90th Division's men reached their prime objective, the River Meuse, between November 2 and November 6, and began crossing that important river at Sassey-sur-Meuse and later at Dun-sur-Meuse, to reach the town of Mouzay by November 10.³⁹ The next day, the 90th's men entered the town of Baâlon, dug in along its heights, and reached the eastern edge of Stenay, where their advance ended as the eleventh hour, eleventh day, of the eleventh month. Armistice went into effect at 11:00 a.m. on November 11. Culver was then near Strasbourg.⁴⁰

The 90th Division captured 2,412 German prisoners, suffered 7,277 casualties, and suffered 1,392 battlefield deaths, along with 5,885 men wounded.⁴¹ General Pershing accorded Frank Culver's 90th Division the honor of selecting it as one of only two National Army divisions chosen for Occupation Duty in post-war Germany.⁴² Culver, like most soldiers in the 90th Division, probably lamented a command decision that would keep him away from home and hearth for another six months.

³⁷ R. Ernest Dupuy and Trevor N. Dupuy, *The Encyclopedia of Military History: From 3500 B.C. to the Present* (New York: Harper & Row Publishers, 1970), 985.

³⁸ *Ibid.*

³⁹ Clark, *American Expeditionary Force*, 242.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*; Frank P. Culver resume.

⁴¹ Clark, *American Expeditionary Force*, 238.

⁴² *Ibid.*

After work as a Firing Instructor at Saumur, France, Culver served in the Allied Occupation Army, where he served as captain of the Third Battalion.⁴³ The 90th Division moved through Belgium and Luxembourg on November 24, liberating those towns from German occupation.⁴⁴ The men of the 90th Division then moved east to occupy the Kreise of Piesport, Dhron, and Neumagen in a grape-growing region centered on the railroad town of Trier.⁴⁵ He followed in the sandaled footsteps of Roman legionaries, who had first occupied the tribal capital of the Germanic Treveri tribe during Julius Caesar's time, and, like the men of the 90th Division, held it to control the German Rhineland.⁴⁶ In war as in real estate, nothing matters as much as location, whether in the first century B.C. or the twentieth century A.D.

Captain Culver returned to America, along with other demobilizing soldiers, in 1919. Conflicting records offer different accounts about when and how he returned to America. One Army record states that he left for America aboard the *S.S. Kentuckian*, from the port of St. Nazaire, France, along with one other 345th Battalion passenger, on May 26, 1919.⁴⁷ But a conflicting record states that he returned, along with many other veterans, aboard the steamship *Leviathan*, which left Brest, France on June 25, 1919 and reached Hoboken, New Jersey on July 1, 1919.⁴⁸ The latter entry, with its larger list of returning veterans, is the more reliable record since it accords with his March 17, 1921 U.S. Army Form No. 84c-1 record, which reflects that his overseas service ended on July 5, 1919.⁴⁹



Cover and photo from 345th Field Artillery Battalion, 90th Infantry Division, Third United States Army, a unit history.

The Army discharged Captain Culver from further service after awarding him an honorable discharge on July 24, 1919.⁵⁰ After he returned home, Culver resumed private law practice in Fort Worth until 1927. He was assistant district attorney in Fort Worth from 1927 to 1928. Great War veteran Gov. Dan Moody appointed him as judge of the 17th District Court in 1928, where he

⁴³ "Frank P. Culver, Jr.," *Texas Bar Journal*, 7; "Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.," *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.

⁴⁴ Clark, *American Expeditionary Force*, 242.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*; Frank P. Culver resume.

⁴⁶ Lawrence Keppie, *The Making of the Roman Army: From Republic to Empire* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1984), 102; Graham Webster, *The Roman Imperial Army* (London: Adam and Charles Black, Publishers, 1969), 68.

⁴⁷ "Captain Frank P. Culver, Jr." U.S. Army Passenger Transport Service, *Passenger List of Organizations and Casuals Returning to the United States*, May 26, 1919 (*S.S. Kentuckian*), Ancestry.com, Fold3.

⁴⁸ U.S. Army Passenger Transport Service, *Passenger List of Organizations and Casuals Returning to the United States*, June 25, 1919 (*S.S. Leviathan*, leaving Brest, France), Ancestry.com, Fold3.

⁴⁹ "Culver, Frank P.," U.S. Army Form No. 84c-1, A.G.O., March 17, 1921, LDS Family Search.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.* Culver served as a Major of Field Artillery in the Reserve in 1920.

served until 1950, except for two years when he served his country in active duty once again.⁵¹

Recalled to active duty during the Second World War, Culver served as lieutenant colonel in the Army's 45th Artillery Regiment, 90th Division, and then transferred to the 8th Service Command, where he served as a member of the reclassification board.⁵² Culver's commanding officer was Beauford Jester, another Great War veteran who would become Governor in 1947.

Culver was stationed in San Antonio, Dallas, and Texarkana before being discharged in September 1944 as Colonel of Field Artillery.⁵³ The history of an artillery unit under General George S. Patton's command tells the story of a unit of the kind Culver originally helped lead before he retired into administrative duties involving the draft.⁵⁴ After acting as President of a General Court Martial, Culver finally retired from the U.S. Army on November 30, 1954.⁵⁵

Culver was active in veterans' groups throughout his life. Fellow veterans of the Great War elected him to serve as Commander of the Bothwell Kane American Legion Post in 1921-1922.⁵⁶ Lawyers who served in the Great War, and others who admired a veteran of the St. Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne campaigns, elected him to serve as President of the State Bar's Judicial Section in 1950 and 1951.⁵⁷

Culver served as judge for the Second Court of Civil Appeals in Fort Worth in 1951-52.⁵⁸ Texas voters elected him to serve as a Justice of the Texas Supreme Court in November of 1952.⁵⁹ He served two six-year terms on the Court,⁶⁰ starting on January 1, 1953, and lasting until he retired from the bench on December 31, 1964 at the age of seventy-five.

Justice Culver died in Fort Worth, at the age of ninety, on April 10, 1980.⁶¹ Fifteen years before, at a retirement banquet in Fort Worth, then-Justice and later Chief Justice Joe Greenhill summed up his life as follows:

⁵¹ "Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.," *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.

⁵² *Ibid*; "Frank P. Culver, Jr.," *Texas Bar Journal*, 7; Frank P. Culver resume.

⁵³ "Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.," *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.

⁵⁴ *345th Field Artillery Battalion, 90th Infantry Division, Third United States Army* (Munich, Germany: F.G. Bruckman, KG, 1945), 32, <http://www.90thdivisionassoc.org/History/UnitHistories/PDF/WW2/345%20FA%20Bn.pdf>.

⁵⁵ "Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.," in U.S. Army, *U.S. Army Registers, 1958*, Volumes 2-3, 114, <https://www.fold3.com/image/312143824?terms=%22Frank%20P%20Culver%22&pqsid=iZuhVpQQ3EnUVbj-Zly-gLA:1500000:1548387948>; Frank P. Culver resume.

⁵⁶ "Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.," *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library; "Frank P. Culver, Jr.," *Texas Bar Journal*, 7.

⁵⁷ "Frank P. Culver, Jr.," *Texas Bar Journal*, 7.

⁵⁸ Pool, "Supreme Court Justice Retires," 930.

⁵⁹ "Frank P. Culver, Jr.," *Texas Bar Journal*, 7.

⁶⁰ James L. Haley, *The Texas Supreme Court: A Narrative History, 1836-1986* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 2013), 244.

⁶¹ "Frank Pugh Culver, Jr.," *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.



Left: Justice Frank P. Culver, Jr. Photo courtesy of Tarlton Law Library. Right: The Texas Supreme Court in 1959, with signatures. Left to right in the top row are Joe R. Greenhill, Ruel C. Walker, James R. Norvell, and Robert W. Hamilton. Left to right in the bottom row are Clyde E. Smith, Meade F. Griffin, John E. Hickman, Robert W. Calvert, and Frank P. Culver Jr. Texas Supreme Court Archives.

Judge Culver is my idea of a “gentleman of the old school.” He is a noble man in a democratic society. He stands tall, walks erect, and talks straight. So far as I can tell, he fears no man or group of men.

In discussing a legal matter in a judicial conference, he has the ability to brush aside unimportant camouflage and distractions, and to direct his attention to the heart of the controversy. When it came his turn to speak, he gave the Court his views with strength, clarity and conviction. He was as steady and firm as a rock.⁶²

Having weathered the Great War’s storm of steel, Justice Frank Pugh Culver, Jr. became a bastion of Texas Supreme Court strength.

⁶² “Judicial Section, Fort Worth Bar Honor Frank P. Culver,” *Texas Bar Journal* 28, no. 2 (February 22, 1965): 101 and 144.

DAVID A. FURLOW has been Executive Editor of this Journal since 2011.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Texas Judges and Justices Who Served in the Great War

He Did His Duty: Alfred Jennings “A.J.” Folley

By David A. Furlow



Photos of A.J. Folley as a young man in school, top, and bottom, as a high school senior in Mart High School, in 1915, in an album photographed at the Nancy Nail Memorial Library. Photos from Ancestry.com.

Alfred Jennings Folley, known to his friends as “A.J.” and “Jack,” was born in Limestone County, Texas on November 28, 1896. He spent his early years on his parents’ farm near Oletha. He graduated from high school in Mart, Texas.¹ Even today, Mart is a tiny town in Limestone and McLennan counties. Although he grew up in the smallest of small towns, he grew up well, for his earliest photos reveal a young man dressed sharply in suits and vests.

Folley’s discussion of his war years was always, at most, minimal, while his biographers wrote only that he “served in the U.S. Army during World War I,” without saying where he served or precisely what he did.² So how did Folley serve his country in the Great War? What did he do?

Jack Folley answered the call of duty. President Wilson and Congress enacted the Selective Service Act of May 18, 1917 and organized a draft that required all male citizens between the ages of 18 and 30 (later extended to 45) to register for the draft.³ By the time the war ended, nearly 24 million Americans, including almost 1 million Texans, had registered for the draft.⁴ One young man who received a Selective Service notice was 23-year-old Alfred Jennings Folley.

¹ “Alfred Jennings Folley (1896-1981),” *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*, Tarlton Law Library, <https://tarltonapps.law.utexas.edu/justices/profile/view/32>. See also “Alfred J. Folley” entry, *1910 Census*, Household of George W. Folley, Limestone County, Texas, Family Search website, LDS, <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:M239-YVH>; Vivian Elizabeth Smyrl, “Mart, TX,” *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/hjm05>.

² “Alfred Jennings Folley (1896-1981),” *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*, Tarlton Law Library, http://tarlton.law.utexas.edu/home?group_id=7861. See also “Alfred J. Folley” entry, *1910 Census*, Household of George W. Folley, Limestone County, Texas, Family Search website, LDS, <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:M239-YVH>.

³ Texas Historical Commission, *Texas and the Great War* (Austin: Texas Historical Commission, 2017), 19. In *Yanks: The Epic Story of the American Army in World War I* (New York: Free Press, 2001), military historian John S.D. Eisenhower gave the Selective Service Act’s enactment date as May 19, not May 18, 1917. *Ibid.*, 25.

⁴ *Ibid.*

Serial No. 109 9 Registration No. 152

1 Name is to Alfred Jennings Folley (Last name) 21 (Age)

2 Home address Marl - Texas (City or town) (State)

3 Date of birth November 28 - 1896 (Month) (Day) (Year)

4 Where were you born? Austin Texas (City or town) (State) (Nation)

5 I am A. A native of the United States.
 B. A naturalized citizen.
 C. I have served in the United States Army.
 D. I have served in the United States Navy.

6 How is status of what Nation are you a citizen or subject?

7 Father's birthplace Austria Texas (City or town) (State) (Nation)

8 Present employer SP Books Baylor University (City or town) (State) (Nation)

9 Name of nearest relative W H Folley (City or town) (State) (Nation)

10 Name, address, occupation of nearest relative Marl - Texas (City or town) (State) (Nation)

I affirm that I have written above answers and that they are true:

Alfred Jennings Folley
 (Signature of registrant)

REGISTRATION CARD: 1-118

REGISTRAR'S REPORT

1 Yes (Is the registrant a native-born citizen?)

2 Color of eyes Brown Color of hair Dark

3 Has person last seen, by, last seen, or is he probably physically disabled (specify)? No

I certify that my answers are true, that the person registered has read his own answers, that I have written and his signature, and that all of his answers of which I have knowledge, are true, except as follows:

W. Bennett
 (Signature of Registrar)

June 5 1918
 (Date of Registration)

Local Board for
 Division No. 1 for
 McLennan County, Tex.
 West, Texas
 (Name of Local Board)

(The stamp of the local board having jurisdiction in the case in which the registrant has his permanent home shall be placed in this box.)

Alfred Jennings Folley's draft registration card is available on Ancestry.com's Fold3 website.

Folley showed up at his draft board in June 1918, registered for the draft, and went where he was assigned: Camp Travis, northeast of San Antonio. Camp Travis came into existence when the Army expanded one of its existing bases, Camp Wilson, to allow soldiers to undergo year-round training in South Texas's mild winter climate. Five miles northeast of downtown San Antonio adjacent to Fort Sam Houston, it first became the headquarters of National Guard troops responding to the Mexican border crisis. Army leaders renamed Camp Wilson as Camp Travis after Alamo hero William B. Travis on July 15, 1917, after it became the base for the rapidly expanding 90th (Texas Oklahoma) Division.⁵

A host of new friends greeted the raw recruit when he appeared at Camp Travis. Sergeants barked at him, officers asked him whether he suffered from any diseases or defects, barbers shaved his hair short, ophthalmologists tested his eyes, military doctors examined the rest of him, nurses inoculated him against disease, and orderlies weighed, measured, and questioned him, then handed him a new, ill-fitting uniform. Young Mr. Folley submitted to a battery of tests and followed orders as he was told to do.

The Army then assigned Folley to the military unit where he was to serve his nation for the duration of the war. Army officers gave him the rank of private and assigned him to the Conservation and Reclamation Branch of Camp Travis's Quartermaster Corps the Camp

⁵ Lonnie J. White, "Camp Travis," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qbc28>.



Top: *Learning the Salute*, Camp Travis, San Antonio, Texas. Public domain, Wikipedia, courtesy of Special Collections, University of Houston Libraries. Bottom: Fort William Travis, Camp Travis circa October 1917, public domain, Fortwiki.

Quartermaster had organized in the early part of 1918.⁶

The Conservation and Reclamation Branch operated a Laundry and Repair Shop Section as well as a Print Shop.⁷ These men not only laundered clothes, but also salvaged shoes, hats, clothes, and coats.⁸ Salvaging produced an income of \$11,978 for the Quartermaster Corps, while the clothing shop repaired 34,510 garments, and the shoe shop repaired 44,501 shoes.⁹ The laundry provided clean clothes not only for Camp Travis but also for Kelly Field, Brooks Field, and many other bases.¹⁰ These services may seem mundane when compared to the combat

⁶ Major E.B. Johns, *Camp Travis and Its Place in the World War* (New York: E.B. Johns, 1919), 30 and 281.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 30.

⁸ *Ibid.*

⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁰ *Ibid.*

heroics of those who crossed the seas to stop the Kaiser, but they made life bearable for tens of thousands of men, young and old alike, who left their homes, businesses, and families aside to train for war. They were all patriots.

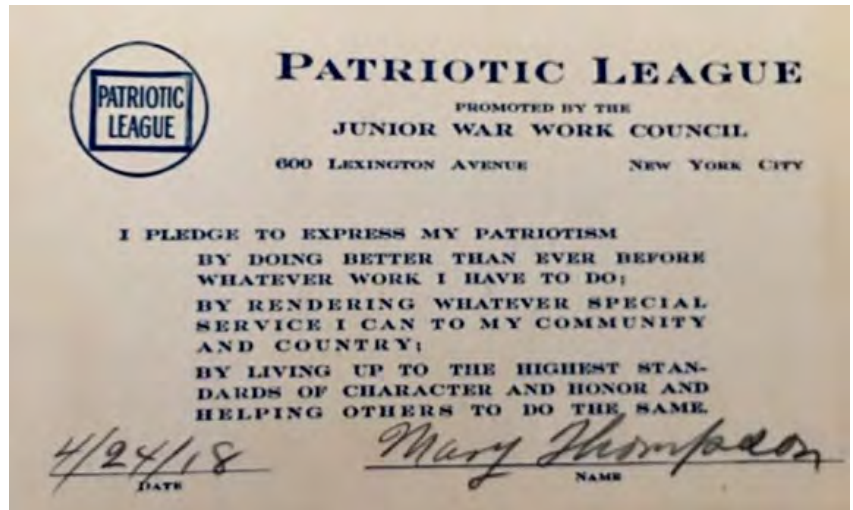
Folley may not have considered this service as bragworthy as his peers' combat experience on the land, at sea, and in the air, but the work he and his colleagues undertook enabled the Camp Quartermaster to pay, feed, and equip 175,000 men, including two complete divisions bound for the Western Front.¹¹ The Armistice on the Western Front and the peace that followed led to a demobilization that sent Folley out into the civilian world again in 1919.

Jack Folley could return to his studies. He did so, and graduated from Baylor University with a B.A. in 1921 and an LL.B. in 1925.¹² While in law school, he taught a history course at Baylor University. After completing his law degree he practiced law for several years in Floydada and Spur, where he also served as district attorney from 1929 to 1934 and as judge of the 110th Judicial District from 1934 to 1937.¹³

In 1937 Folley was appointed to serve as a member of the Seventh Court of Civil Appeals in Amarillo.¹⁴ The Texas Supreme Court appointed him to serve as a member of the Supreme Court's Commission of Appeals in 1943.

Voter approval of a constitutional amendment in 1945 increased the size of the Texas Supreme Court from three to nine, and the six Commissioners on the Commission of Appeals became new Associate Justices of the Texas Supreme Court. Justice Folley served on the Supreme Court from 1945 until April 1949, when he resigned to resume practicing law. During his tenure he authored sixty-three opinions.

Following his service on the Supreme Court, Justice Folley practiced first with the law firm of Adkins, Madden, Folley & Adkins and then with Folley, Snodgrass & Calhoun until retiring in 1980.¹⁵ He also served as the 20th President of the State Bar of Texas from 1959 to 1960.¹⁶



The Patriotic League encouraged all Americans to do their patriotic duty to the best of their ability during the war. Austin History Center vertical file record, photo by David A. Furlow.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 29.

¹² "Alfred Jennings Folley," *Justices of Texas*, Tarlton Law Library.

¹³ *Ibid.*

¹⁴ *Ibid.*

¹⁵ *Ibid.*

¹⁶ Traylor Russell and William B. Carsow, *Centennial History of the Texas Bar, 1882-1982* (Austin: State Bar of Texas Committee on History and Tradition, 1981), 120.



Left: Justice Alfred Jennings "A.J." Folley, image courtesy of Tarlton Law Library. Right: Justice Folley died in Amarillo on May 10, 1981 at the age of eighty-four. He is buried in the Llano Cemetery, Amarillo, Randall County, Texas, Section K Lot 8 Space 9.¹⁸

His tenure as State Bar President was praised for the accomplishment of numerous initiatives, including the organization of the Bar's Advisory Council, the adoption of a revised Code of Criminal Procedure, and the adoption of several important amendments to the State Bar Rules. He later served on the American Bar Association's House of Delegates and on the Texas and National Commissions on Uniform State Laws.¹⁷

When called upon to do his duty, to make the world safe for democracy, Jack Folley did what his nation asked him to do. In the more than six decades of his life after his military service, Justice Folley made important contributions to the Texas bench and bar. It is fitting that we pay tribute to him during this commemoration of the Armistice.

¹⁷ President's Bio, State Bar of Texas website, https://www.texasbar.com/AM/PrinterTemplate.cfm?Section=President_Bios&Template=/CM/HTMLDisplay.cfm&ContentID=20127&FuseFlag=1.

¹⁸ Judge Alfred Jennings Folley, *Find-A-Grave website*, <https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/19706382/alfred-jennings-folley>.

DAVID A. FURLOW *has been the Executive Editor of this Journal for more than seven years.*

[Return to Journal Index](#)

The Cavalryman: Wilmer St. John Garwood

By Hon. Andrew Edison and David A. Furlow

Much is expected of a young man to whom much is given. Wilmer St. John Garwood, a proud son of privilege, grew into a man of extraordinary accomplishment who exceeded even his prominent family's high expectations. Born on December 15, 1896, in Bastrop, Texas, to Hiram M. Garwood and Hettie Page Garwood, he joined a family rapidly rising in wealth and social standing. His father, a county judge and a spell-binding storyteller, served in both the Texas House and Senate, and was one of the first partners in a Houston law firm then known as Baker, Botts, Parker and Garwood. The family lived close to downtown in Houston's Montrose neighborhood.¹ Part of young Wilmer's birthright, the "St. John" middle name his mother gave him in 1896, would later prove to be an election-related liability when some voters believed that it signified a secret Catholicism, but that seed would take many years to germinate.²

By the time Wilmer was born, his father Hiram had made a name for himself in Texas legal circles.³ Hiram wrote the Texas Railroad Commission Law in 1886 and 1890, which later led to Baker Botts's expansion into new areas of railroad law. He achieved success not only by lobbying but by winning courtroom trials and bringing the prominent and profitable Southern Pacific Railway to Houston's oldest law firm. When Wilmer was nine years old, his father won the Legislature's approval of the Consolidation Act that expressly approved Southern Pacific's acquisition and the consolidation of the New York, Texas, and Mexican Railroad, the Galveston, Houston, and Northern Railroad, the San Antonio and Gulf Railroad, and the Gonzales Branch Line into a Southern Pacific subsidiary.⁴ Drawing heavily on his partners' contacts from the piney woods of East Texas to the mountainous deserts of El Paso, Hiram Garwood's mastery of corporate, contract, and property law transformed Baker Botts into an innovative powerhouse among Texas firms.⁵

As his father labored in the fields of the law, young Garwood earned accolades while

¹ Texas Supreme Court Chief Justice Joe Greenhill, *Memorial Service for the Honorable W. St. John Garwood, Sr.* (May 2, 1988), 5 (provided by State Bar of Texas Archivist Caitlin Bumford). See also "Wilmer St. John Garwood (1896–1987)," *Justices of Texas 1836–1986*, Tarlton Law Library, <https://tarltonapps.law.utexas.edu/justices/profile/view/36>; Wilmer St. John Garwood's Registration Card, Ancestry.com, Fold3 website (regarding his Bastrop birth).

² Greenhill, *Memorial Service*, 5.

³ Kate Sayen Kirkland, *Captain James A. Baker of Houston, 1857–1941* (College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 2012); Kenneth A. Lipartito and Joseph A. Pratt, *Baker & Botts in the Development of Modern Houston* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1991), 20.

⁴ Lipartito and Pratt, *Baker & Botts*, 34.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 34–35.

receiving the best education a prominent father's money could buy. After attending Sacred Heart School, St. Thomas College and Barnett School in Houston,⁶ Judge Garwood attended Georgetown Preparatory School in Washington, D.C. in 1911-1913.⁷ Georgetown Preparatory Academy, an elite private Jesuit high school, has prepared young men for college since 1789,⁸ including U.S. Supreme Court Justice Brett Kavanaugh, Class of 1983.⁹

Young Garwood matriculated from Georgetown University in Washington, D.C. with a B.A. degree in 1917.¹⁰ A pugilist, he won the Lightweight Boxing Championship at Georgetown in 1915.¹¹ The future was bright, almost limitless. And then came troubles along the Mexican border, the German High Command's decision to unleash unlimited submarine warfare, the Zimmerman Telegram, President Woodrow Wilson's call to action, and Congress's declaration of war against the Kaiser's Germany.¹² Garwood registered to serve in the military on June 5, 1918.¹³

Serial No.	Order No. 144		Registration No.	86
1	Name in full (Citizen name)	Wilmer St. John Garwood		Age 21
2	Home address (No.) (Street) (City or town) (State)	3404 Montrose Blvd Houston Texas		
3	Date of birth (Month) (Day) (Year)	December 15th 1896		
4	Where were you born? (City or town) (State) (Nation)	Bartolo Texas (Nation)		
5	I am: <input type="checkbox"/> U. S. native of the United States. <input type="checkbox"/> Alien. <input type="checkbox"/> Naturalized citizen of the United States. <input type="checkbox"/> American-born citizen of the United States. (Strike out lines or words not applicable)			
6	If not a citizen, of what Nation are you a citizen or subject?			
7	Father's address (City or town) (State or province) (Nation)	Bartolo Texas (Nation)		
8	Name of employer	Carver National Guards of Texas		
9	Place of employment (No.) (Street) (City or town) (State)	14th floor Commerce Bldg Houston Texas		
9	Name of nearest relative (City or town) (State or Nation)	St. M. Garwood (Father)		
10	Address of nearest relative (City or town) (State or Nation)	3404 Montrose Blvd Houston Texas		
10	Race—White, Negro, Chinese, Japanese, Hawaiian, or other. (Strike out words not applicable)			
I affirm that I have verified above answers and that they are true.				
F. M. G. O. Form 1 (This) REGISTRATION CARD.				

Wilmer St. John Garwood's Registration Card, Ancestry/Fold3 website.

Before Wilmer joined the cavalry, his older brother did so. Wilmer's older brother Calvin Baxter Garwood enlisted in the Second Infantry Regiment of the Texas National Guard in May 1916, went into active federal service on the Mexican border, and was commissioned a second

⁶ Garwood identified Sacred Heart, St. Thomas College, and Bamet School (all in Houston) as elementary schools in "The Honorable Wilmer St. John Garwood," University of Texas System (Regents' website), <https://www.utsystem.edu/board-of-regents/former-regents/honorable-wilmer-st-john-garwood>.

⁷ "W. St. John Garwood: Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas," *Texas Bar Journal* 11, no. 4 (April 1, 1948): 254. Contrary to the statement that Wilmer St. John Garwood "graduated from St. Thomas High School in Houston in 1908" in the *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*, Tarlton Law Library website, Justice Garwood did not graduate from high school at the age of twelve, but, instead, five years later, in 1913.

⁸ "Our Mission," *Georgetown Preparatory School*, <https://www.gprep.org/about/mission>.

⁹ "Campus News," *Georgetown Preparatory School*, <https://www.gprep.org/about/news/~post/the-honorable-brett-kavanaugh-83-confirmed-to-serve-on-the-us-supreme-court-20181006>.

¹⁰ "Wilmer St. John Garwood," *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*. See also "A Guide to the W. St. John Garwood Papers, 1935-1972," Briscoe Center for American History, University of Texas at Austin, <http://legacy.lib.utexas.edu/taro/utcah/02142/02142-P.html>; "Guide to the W. St. John Garwood Papers, 1917-1982," Tarlton Law Library Jamail Center for Legal Research, <https://legacy.lib.utexas.edu/taro/utlaw/00028/law-00028.html>.

¹¹ "The Honorable Wilmer St. John Garwood," University of Texas System.

¹² Ralph W. Steen, "World War I," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qdw01>.

¹³ Wilmer St. John Garwood's Registration Card, Ancestry/Fold3 website, <https://www.fold3.com/image/553692911?terms=%22Wilmer%20St.%20John%20Garwood%22&pqsid=S1qMyrGVr0YJwxU1piiVlg:17000:164838063>.



Military historian Don Troiani painted a combat scene the cumbersome cameras of 1918 were unable to capture: American National Guard troops fighting Germans in a forest during 1918. Wilmer's older brother Calvin Garwood won a *Croix de Guerre* during hand-to-hand fighting—something that must have shaped the Garwood brothers' view of their world. Wikimedia Commons, educational license.

lieutenant in the 36th Infantry Division.¹⁴ While serving with the 36th Division in France, Calvin earned the *Croix de Guerre* for gallantry in action at Belleau Wood.¹⁵ Lieutenant Calvin Garwood remained in France until the Army demobilized him in 1919.

Following his older brother's example, young Wilmer Garwood rode into his Great War service. He first served his country as a second lieutenant, then earned promotion to the rank of first lieutenant, in the First Light Cavalry Unit of the Texas National Guard.¹⁶ He entered the

¹⁴ W. St. John Garwood, "Garwood, Calvin Baxter," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fga35>.

¹⁵ Marguerite Johnston, *Houston: The Unknown City, 1836-1946* (College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 1991), 208; Eric L. Frederickson, *A Commitment to Public Service: The History of the Houston Bar Association* (Houston: Gulf Publishing Company, 1992), 62-63.

¹⁶ Greenhill, *Memorial Service*, 5 ("He served as a Second Lieutenant and as a First Lieutenant in World War I..."); *ibid.*, Resolution of the Supreme Court of Texas ("Justice Garwood served as a First Lieutenant in the 1st Light Cavalry, Texas National Guard, 1918-1923...").

National Guard in 1918, and remained in it until 1923.¹⁷ He joined an equestrian unit whose warriors, steeped in Texas Ranger and Civil War cavalry traditions, could wield a Winchester while fighting as dismounted infantry, brandish a sabre like a medieval knight riding high in the saddle, or lead men forward with a Colt .45.

When Wilmer Garwood joined the First Texas Cavalry, it was a state militia unit, albeit a congressionally regulated one under the National Defense Act of 1916.¹⁸ It had a proud history that began in the earliest days of the Lone Star Republic, when its members were responsible for repelling invasions, quashing insurrections, and bringing order, often at the behest of local sheriffs and political elites. That traditional Texas way of war, and of life, changed in 1917, when President Wilson federalized it and, on August 5, 1917, drafted its men and all state National Guard units into the U.S. Army.¹⁹

The War Department combined the soldiers of the Texas and Oklahoma units into one unit, the U.S. Army's 15th Division, soon re-designated the 36th Infantry Division, at Camp Bowie in Tarrant County, Texas, then a part of Fort Worth, between July 18 and August 17, 1917.²⁰ Officially the "Arrowhead" Division, the 36th acquired the nicknames "Texas Division" and "Lone Star Division" because so many Texans filled out its ranks.

Under the command of Major General Edwin St. John Greble, soldiers of Garwood's First Texas Cavalry joined with men of many units—including the 7th Texas Infantry, the 1st and 2nd Regiments of Field Artillery, the 1st Battalion of Engineers, and other headquarters, military police, signals battalion, ambulance and sanitary companies, and field hospital units—to form a combined-arms unit capable of standing up to the German Army.²¹ The Army considered National Guard units of the kind Garwood joined to be undertrained and poorly equipped.²² The National Guard consisted of some 80,000 soldiers in 1917, many of whom had joined to advance themselves socially in their local communities.²³

Garwood's First Texas Cavalry Brigade was posted at Camp Stanley, a sub-post of the



Photo of a mounted U.S. Army Cavalryman, Fort Yellowstone, Yellowstone National Park. Public domain, Wikimedia Commons.

¹⁷ Phillips, *Memorial Service*, 12.

¹⁸ Bruce A. Olson, "Texas National Guard," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qnt02>.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*

²⁰ George C. Clark, *The American Expeditionary Force in World War I: A Statistical History, 1917-1919* (Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Company Publishers, 2013), 171; Joseph G. Dawson III, "Thirty-Sixth Infantry Division," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qnt03>.

²¹ Lonnie J. White, "Greble, Edwin St. John," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fgr98>.

²² Gary Mead, *The Doughboys: America and the First World War* (London and New York: Penguin Press, 2000), 69.

²³ *Ibid.*, 69 and 225; Olson, "Texas National Guard," *Handbook of Texas Online*.



The 36th Infantry Division's Combat Service Identification Badge and shoulder sleeve insignia combined a blue-gray Oklahoma flint arrowhead with an olive-drab Texas "T." Public domain, Wikimedia Commons.

San Antonio Arsenal at Leon Springs Military Reservation twenty miles northwest of downtown San Antonio.²⁴ It originally operated as an ammunition storage depot until the War Department redesignated it as an infantry cantonment and renamed it from Camp Funston to Camp Stanley on October 2, 1917, in honor of Brigadier General David Sloane Stanley.²⁵

The War Department sent the Garwoods' 36th Infantry Division, including the First Texas Cavalry, abroad on convoys that steamed to Europe between May and August 1918.²⁶ The Lone Star State's cavalry elite underwent a final round of combat training in France in September 1918.²⁷

Under a new battlefield commander, William R. Smith, the Texas First Cavalry Division's horse-soldiers charged into battle during General Pershing's Meuse-Argonne campaign in October and November 1918. The U.S. Army assigned the 36th Infantry Division, and the 2nd Marine Division, to the French Army Group controlling France's 4th Army. The 36th Division's men engaged in particularly heavy combat on October 9-10, 1918 on their way to an important battlefield victory involving the capture of hundreds of German soldiers and artillery pieces near the French village of St. Etienne-à-Arnes.²⁸

When the French Army Group attack bogged down in early October 1918, 4th Army commander General Henri Gouraud called on the 2nd Marine Division, under Major General John A. Lejeune, to attack German forces defending the Argonne Forest. General Pershing rotated the exhausted men of the 36th Division out of front-line combat on October 28-29, 1918.²⁹ The division's men advanced 13 miles (21 kilometers), captured 549 Germans, and seized many guns. But the price the Garwoods' comrades in the 36th Infantry Division paid for their twenty-three days of victories in the Meuse-Argonne campaign was high, for they suffered 2,584 casualties, including 600 battle deaths and 1,928 men wounded.³⁰ The 36th Division's other men moved to the LeMans area of central France and disembarked from the port of Brest between May 17 and 23, 1919, returned to Camp Bowie, and demobilized there by June 11, 1919.³¹ For the rest of their lives, Wilmer St. John Garwood and his older brother Calvin Garwood would have heard their friends' harrowing descriptions of front-line combat on the Western Front.

²⁴ "Camp Stanley," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qbc26>.

²⁵ "W. St. John Garwood: Associate Justice," *Texas Bar Journal*.

²⁶ Clark, *The American Expeditionary Force*, 172.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, 173.

²⁸ Captain Ben H. Chastaine, *Story of the 36th* (Oklahoma City: Harlow Publishing Company, 1920), 85-105, as quoted in Bruce L. Brager, *The Battle of St. Etienne: The 36th Division in World War One* (August 20, 2005), MilitaryHistoryOnline website, <https://www.militaryhistoryonline.com/wwi/articles/stetienne.aspx>.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, 174; Dawson; "Thirty-Sixth Infantry Division," *Handbook of Texas Online*.

³⁰ Clark, *American Expeditionary Force*, 173. Cf. Olson, "Texas National Guard," *Handbook of Texas Online* (listing 591 killed).

³¹ Clark, *American Expeditionary Force*, 173.

After the war ended, Wilmer Garwood attended the University of Texas Law School from January through June of 1919.³² He earned admission to the Texas bar in 1919.³³ After a year of



Justice Few Brewster kept this photo of Justice Garwood in his photo album, now in the possession of the State Bar of Texas. Photo of album image by David A. Furlow.

studies at Harvard, Garwood applied to clerk at Baker Botts in Houston. "Mr. Garwood's personality is such that to know him is to like him, and every member of the [Baker Botts] Organization extends a hearty welcome to him," a Baker Botts memorandum about his employment noted.³⁴ Baker Botts attorneys were sad to see him return to Harvard: "We regret that he is not to be with us during the Winter [sic], but feel that he has chosen wisely in deciding to return for his last year of work at Harvard."³⁵

Garwood continued his study of law at Harvard University, where he received a LL.B. in 1922.³⁶ The Texas Company, later known as Texaco, offered Wilmer a job in New York before he graduated from Harvard.³⁷ Garwood accepted the offer and worked as a lawyer for Texaco in New York from 1922 to 1923, then earned admission to the New York bar in 1923 and worked in Texaco's Legal Department.³⁸

Returning to Texas, Wilmer Garwood joined his brother Calvin in practicing law in his father's firm, Baker Botts, in 1924. Baker Botts' management welcomed him back to Houston: "We are happy to announce that St. John Garwood is returning from New York permanently with our Organization."³⁹ He worked there from 1924 to 1928.⁴⁰ He married Ellen Burdine Clayton in 1927; the couple had two sons.

Like his contemporaries serving on the State Bar and on the Texas Supreme Court, Garwood maintained ties to his former Great War comrades by joining the American Legion.⁴¹ Garwood participated in the activities of Legion Post No. 391 in Houston. Additionally, he joined the Military Order of the World Wars and the Army-Navy Association of Texas.

³² "W. St. John Garwood," *Texas Bar Journal*.

³³ Phillips, *Memorial Service*, 16; "Wilmer St. John Garwood (1896-1987)" *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*.

³⁴ Internal Memorandum, vol. 2, no. 14, Baker Botts Archive (September 15, 1921).

³⁵ Internal Memorandum, vol. 2, no. 12, Baker Botts Archive (July 16, 1921). The *Journal* thanks Baker Botts partner Bill Kroger and archivist Robert Downie for sharing this early record of Garwood's employment at the firm.

³⁶ "W. St. John Garwood," *Texas Bar Journal*; Phillips, *Memorial Service*, 16; "Wilmer St. John Garwood (1896-1987)," *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*.

³⁷ "W. St. John Garwood," *Texas Bar Journal*.

³⁸ *Ibid.*

³⁹ Internal Memorandum, vol. 5, no. 4, Baker Botts Archive (February 21, 1924).

⁴⁰ Lipartito and Pratt, *Baker & Botts*, 127 ("By the 1920s, Baker & Botts had become a curious hybrid, part meritocracy and part family firm."); "Wilmer St. John Garwood (1896-1987)," *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*.

⁴¹ "W. St. John Garwood," *Texas Bar Journal*.

Garwood worked as an attorney for Standard Oil Company in Buenos Aires, Argentina, from 1929 to 1933 before returning yet again to Texas.⁴² There he developed an interest in Spanish law that evolved into expertise by the time he served on the Texas Supreme Court. He practiced at the Houston firm of Andrews, Kelley, Kurth and Campbell from 1934 to 1942.

Wilmer Garwood's service during the First World War paved the way for his assumption of greater responsibilities during the Second World War. He responded to the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor by gathering a group of swimmers, golfers, tennis players, and sailors to enlist in the U.S. Navy. But there was a problem—their age. As his good friend Samuel Maurice McAshan, Jr. recalled, "We were about thirty-nine or forty years old, some older. St. John Garwood, Dudley Sharp, Jack Wray...They [the recruiting officers] weren't ready for us. The navy turned us all down—at first. They said they had plenty of men younger than we but they might be able to use us in some civilian capacity."⁴³ Garwood was forty-six years old, well past his prime to join the Navy, but he had grit. Garwood was passionate and persistent; but he fared best of all the volunteers because he was a veteran who had served as a cavalry lieutenant in the Texas National Guard, both during the Great War and in the reserve until 1923.

Denied a combat commission in the Navy during World War II, Garwood served as a lieutenant commander in naval intelligence in Chile from 1942 to 1945.⁴⁴ Starting him out as a lieutenant in the U.S. Naval Reserves, the Navy deployed him to Tocopilla, Chile as a U.S. Naval Liaison Officer, then transferred him to Santiago as Senior Assistant Naval Attache.⁴⁵ The Chilean government awarded him the *Orden al Merito Chile*, the "Chilean Order of Merit," before he returned to the Pentagon in Washington, D.C.⁴⁶ After the war he returned to Houston to practice law.

Following the death of Texas Supreme Court Chief Justice James P. Alexander in 1948, Great War veteran Governor Beauford Jester appointed Justice J. E. Hickman to fill Alexander's post, and appointed Garwood to fill the open Justice seat.⁴⁷ When he ran for election to keep the seat later that year, he found that some voters chose not to vote for him because the name "St. John" implied a Catholic affiliation. "Attempts were made to persuade the judge to run as W.S. Garwood, and not as 'W. St. John,'" Chief Justice Greenhill noted in Justice Garwood's Memorial Service program. "His reply was that he was proud of his name, and that he would run on it...

⁴² *Ibid.*

⁴³ Johnston, *Houston: The Unknown City*, 343.

⁴⁴ "W. St. John Garwood," *Texas Bar Journal*.

⁴⁵ "Guide to the W. St. John Garwood Papers, 1917-1982," Tarlton Law Library Jamail Center for Legal Research, <https://legacy.lib.utexas.edu/taro/utlaw/00028/law-00028.html>.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*

⁴⁷ Phillips, *Memorial Service*, 16; "Wilmer St. John Garwood (1896-1987)," *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*; Roy Grimes, "St. John Garwood Takes Supreme Court Oath", *Houston Post* (January 15, 1948).



Newspaper article in Justice Few Brewster's photo album, accessible through State Bar Archivist Caitlin Bumford. Photo by David A. Furlow.



Justice Garwood and Judge Sarah Hughes shared high spirits in 1948. Photo from Justice Few Brewster's photo album, State Bar of Texas.

The 'St. John' on the other hand, was a real problem. People said, 'We don't need no saints on our supreme court;' and 'He's probably Catholic.'" Garwood was in fact Episcopalian. He won a close election victory but became an advocate for a merit-based process for judges,⁴⁸ and won reelection in 1952.

When Chief Justice Hickman became ill, Garwood served from time to time as Acting Chief Justice during his absences. Garwood's peers remembered him as being articulate and having a quick wit and dry sense of humor, and his opinions as being scholarly and painstakingly researched.⁴⁹

At the time Garwood served on the Court, the Justices occupied offices on the third and fourth floors of the Capitol, while an inadequate library was located on the second floor. The building was not air-conditioned. Garwood was instrumental in laying the groundwork to use the Confederate Pension Fund for the construction of a new building to house the Texas Supreme Court.⁵⁰ By then the Pension Fund was outdated and unnecessary because of the absence of Confederate war widows to feed and clothe.

When the Justices moved into the new building on December 3, 1959, they wore black robes for the first time in Texas history, signifying the new era.⁵¹ "For the first time in the history of our state," Associate Justice A.J. Folley declared, "we now have a building, a courtroom, and a justices' chamber commensurate with the dignity and importance of this great court."⁵² Garwood served on the Supreme Court for a full decade, from 1948 until he retired in January 1959.⁵³

Justice Garwood sought to convince a young Marine Corps veteran, James Baker, later U.S. Secretary of State, to clerk for him at the Texas Supreme Court.⁵⁴ But Baker was twenty-seven years old and wanted to start practicing law, so he declined the clerkship offer.

Following his ten years of Texas Supreme Court service, Garwood retired and associated with the Austin law firm of Graves, Dougherty, Hearon and Moody.⁵⁵ He taught as a visiting professor of law at Southern Methodist University and at the University of Texas. He and his wife helped found the elite St. John's School in Houston. He acted as trustee of the University of Texas Law Foundation and served eight years as president of the Texas Civil Judicial Council, where he supported the creation of the Texas Judicial Qualifications Commission and mandatory

⁴⁸ Haley, *Texas Supreme Court*, 285n.1.

⁴⁹ "Wilmer St. John Garwood," *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*.

⁵⁰ Haley, *Texas Supreme Court*, 193-94; Greenhill, *Memorial Service*, 6-7.

⁵¹ Greenhill, *Memorial Service*, 7.

⁵² Haley, *Texas Supreme Court*, 194.

⁵³ Greenhill, *Memorial Service*, 8-10; Haley, *Texas Supreme Court*, 249.

⁵⁴ Private email from James Baker to Baker Botts partner Bill Kroger, October 24, 2018.

⁵⁵ Greenhill, *Memorial Service*, 10.

retirement of judges at the age of seventy-five.⁵⁶ In 1979 his son William Lockhart “Will” Garwood was appointed to the Texas Supreme Court, making the Garwoods the first (and only) father and son to serve on the Court.⁵⁷



Wilmer St. John Garwood is buried at the Texas State Cemetery. Find-A-Grave website.

At the time of his death, observers considered Garwood’s most notable opinion to be *Luttes v. State*, 324 S. W. 2d 167 (Tex. 1958). That opinion about the title to some 3,400 acres of land between the Texas mainland and Padre Island arose from a Mexican grant and Spanish law. Justice Garwood’s legal experience in Argentina, World War II naval intelligence work in Chile, and fluency in Spanish helped the court to decide the case.⁵⁸

Chief Justice Robert Calvert accorded Justice Garwood the greatest possible respect, saying that,

I daresay that no Justice of the Texas Supreme Court has, during his tenure, whether of short or long duration, contributed as much of his time and talents to the over-all welfare and betterment of the Supreme Court, the judiciary generally, the jurisprudence of the State, and the lawyers at the bar, than St. John Garwood.⁵⁹

But it was former Chief Justice Joe Greenhill who knew him best: “Having been in two wars, Judge Garwood was a staunch advocate for peace....”⁶⁰

Justice Garwood died on January 15, 1987 at the age of ninety. The cavalryman of the Great War is buried in the Texas State Cemetery in Austin on Republic Hill, in Section 2.⁶¹

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*

⁵⁷ Texas Supreme Court Advisory, http://www.txcourts.gov/All_Archived_Documents/SupremeCourt/CourtNewsAndAdvisories/advisories/Will%20Garwood_071511.htm.

⁵⁸ “Wilmer St. John Garwood,” *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*. See also “Guide to the W. St. John Garwood Papers,” *Tarleton Law Library*, Box 10, Folder 10 (“Beaumont Bar—‘Do We Have a Spanish Law Heritage?’ 1948”).

⁵⁹ Greenhill, *Memorial Service*, 11.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, 5.

⁶¹ “Wilmer St. John Garwood,” *Texas State Cemetery*, https://cemetery.tspb.texas.gov/pub/user_form.asp?pers_id=2524.



UNITED STATES MAGISTRATE JUDGE ANDREW M. EDISON serves the Galveston Division of the Southern District of Texas. He was appointed to the bench effective February 20, 2018. Judge Edison graduated from Dartmouth College with a Bachelor of Arts in Government in 1991 and from the University of Virginia School of Law in 1994, then engaged in the private practice of law.

DAVID A. FURLOW has been the Executive Editor of this Journal since 2011.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Texas Judges and Justices Who Served in the Great War

Meade Felix Griffin, First Officers Training Camp, and University of Texas History

By Hon. Russell Lloyd and David A. Furlow

Meade Felix Griffin, who served on both the Texas Supreme Court and the Court of Criminal Appeals, was born in Cottonwood, in Callahan County, Texas, on March 17, 1894. He was the son of W. F. Griffin, the owner of a country store, and Frances Lodi (Patterson) Griffin.¹ Chief Justice Robert Calvert later described Meade's early life as less than luxurious: "As a youth, he knew first-hand the limited comforts of the wood-burning stove, the coal-oil lamp, and the old-fashioned out-house," wrote Calvert, "and he knew first-hand the agony of milking a cow by lantern-light in the freezing temperatures of a winter morning."² Griffin received a B.A. degree in 1915 and an LL.B. degree in 1917, both from the University of Texas.

In an editorial in favor of Justice Griffin on March 10, 1949, the *Dallas Morning News* summarized his Great War military experience as follows:

Col. Meade F. Griffin, firm-jawed, square-shooting plainsman from Hale County, has been appointed Associate Justice of the Texas Supreme Court to replace A.J. Folley, resigned.

Col. Griffin was a member of the senior law class which abandoned lecture halls at the University of Texas to report for duty at the First Officers' Training Camp, Leon Springs, May 8, 1917. There he was quartered a short distance away from the barracks of his schoolmate, a young man named Beauford Jester.

All First Campers solemnly aver that any man who made it through the last dusty mile of the rigorous program at Leon Springs proved his mettle. However that may be, Griffin and Jester distinguished themselves in war and in peace. And when Governor Jester sought a Panhandle man outstanding as a lawyer, judge, and a man, he readily thought of Griffin. But it is barely possible that he thought of Leon Springs, too.³

Yet before they began training together at the First Officers Training School, Griffin and Jester knew each other at the University of Texas.

¹ "Griffin, Meade Felix," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fgr62>.

² Robert W. Calvert, "Meade F. Griffin," 21 *Baylor Law Review* 1 (1969): 1.

³ *Ibid.*

"I came to Austin to attend the University of Texas in September 1911 when I was seventeen years old," Griffin wrote. "I entered as a freshman in the Academic Department. In that class there were several people who became quite distinguished in the State of Texas: Beauford Jester, who became the Governor of Texas; Charles I Francis, who became a distinguished lawyer and philanthropist; Robert G. Storey, who became an outstanding world authority on international law and was invited all over the world after World War II to help various countries set up democratic governments...."⁴

Form 1 **55** REGISTRATION CARD | No. **113**

1 Name in full **Meade H. Griffin** Age, in yrs. **23**

2 Home address **Tulsa Texas**

3 Date of Birth **March 17, 1894**

4 Are you: (1) a natural-born citizen, (2) a naturalized citizen, (3) an alien, (4) or have you declared your intention (specify which)? **Natural Born citizen.**

5 Where were you born? **Cottonwood Texas**

6 If not a citizen, of what country are you a citizen or subject?

7 What is your rank, trade, occupation, or office? **Student U. of T. (Normal Student)**

8 By whom employed? **U. of T.**

9 Have you a father, mother, wife, child under 12, or a sister or brother under 12, solely dependent on you for support (specify which)? **No.**

10 Married or single (which)? **Single** Race (specify which)? **Caucasian**

11 What military service have you had? Rank **Private** branch **Infantry** years **3 mos.** Nation or State **Texas**

12 Do you claim exemption from draft (specify grounds)? **No**

I affirm that I have verified above answers and that they are true.

Meade H. Griffin
(Signature)

42-4-97-A'

REGISTRAR'S REPORT

1 I medium, or short (specify which)? **Tall** Slender, medium, or stout (which)? **Slender**

2 Color of eyes? **Hazel** Color of hair? **Brown** Bald? **No**

3 Has person lost arm, leg, hand, foot, or both eye, or is he otherwise disabled (specify)? **No**

I certify that my answers are true, that the person registered has read his own answers, that I have witnessed his signature, and that all of his answers of which I have knowledge are true, except as follows:

Chris Jensen
(Signature of Registrar)

Precinct **1**

City or County **Beaumont**

State **Texas** **May 27, 1917.**
(Date of Registration)

Meade Griffin's draft registration cards, Ancestry.com Fold3 website.

Judge Griffin then described how his training at Leon Springs coincided with an event unique in the history of the University of Texas:

When the United States' involvement in World War I began...the government decided to begin training officers. The United States military had fewer than 7,500 officers and 200,000 men total, and it needed approximately two or three million men and 200,000 to 300,000 officers.

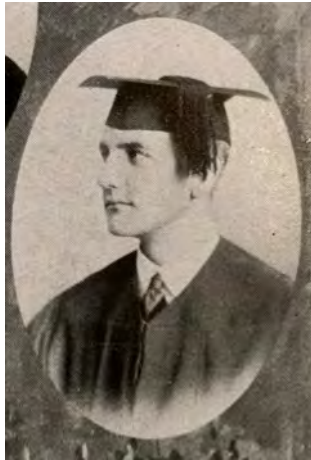
Having been accepted as a cadet at the First Officers' Training Camp for this part of the country, to be held at Leon Springs, I had about thirty days in the University before reporting for duty on May 8, 1917. During that thirty-day period the Army sent

⁴ Meade F. Griffin, "From Cottonwood to the Capital: The University Years," in Richard A. Holland, ed., *The Texas Book: Profiles, History, and Reminiscences of the University* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 2006), 195.

a Captain Martle and some noncommissioned officers who were at the University of Texas to give some fundamental military training to students interested in having such instruction....Those of us who graduated in 1917 and were going off to war had our degrees conferred at Leon Springs by President Robert E. Vinson in a special ceremony. This was the only time in the history of the University, I believe, that such an exception was made to allow part of the commencement exercises to be held off campus. But then the circumstances were rather exceptional.⁵

Meade Griffin himself proved to be exceptional.

Because of his military training and study of an officer's duties, the Army selected Griffin to serve as cadet first sergeant of his training company. He participated in drilling and instructing the raw recruits that made up his training battalion. After fifteen weeks he marched the unit to Oppenheimer Ranch, about fifteen miles east of Camp Bullis. There he participated in maneuvers which signaled the end of training. While there, the Army notified him that he had been selected as first on the list of former civilian cadets to be commissioned as a captain.



Left: Meade Griffin as a UT Law School senior. Right: Griffin's *Peregrinus*, ("Pilgrim" in Latin), a symbol of a UT Law School senior, in his yearbook. Photos provided by Meade Griffin's grandson, Bryan A. Garner.

Griffin, Meade Felix		OFFICER-ORC	
(Surname)	(Christian name)	White	
Residence: xx	Tulla Swisher	TEXAS	
(Street and house number)	(Town or city)	(County)	(State)
* Born in	Cottonwood Tex	Mch 17/1894	---
† Called into active service as	Capt Inf	Aug 15/17	fr GL ‡ Training Camp.
Promotions:	Maj Inf USA	Sept 14/18	(Leon Springs Tex) ---
Organizations and assignments:	Inf---; 165 Dep Brig to disch		
Principal stations:	Camp Travis Tex; Camp Sheridan Ala		
Engagements:	---		
Wounds received in action:	None.		
§ Served overseas	None		
Hon. disch.	Dec 8/18	for convenience of the Government, services no longer required.	
Was reported	0	per cent disabled on date of discharge, in view of occupation.	
Remarks:	0		
Form No. 84c-1	* Give place and date. † Insert (a) grade; (b) arm or staff corps or department; (c) date; (d) source, civil life (CL), RA, NG, ORC, NA; and (e) designation of training camp attended, if any. ‡ Strike out if he did not attend a training camp. § Give dates of departure from and return to the United States. Give date.		
A. G. O.	3-8091		
Mar. 17, 1921.			

Meade Griffin's U.S. Army Form No. 84c-1 reflects his service and promotions. Latter Day Saints *Family Search* website.

The following week, Griffin reported to Camp Travis, an addition to Fort Sam Houston in San Antonio. The post was, at the time, under the command of the 90th Division, General Henry T. Allen commanding. Griffin was assigned to the 165th Depot Brigade, which was charged with training replacements to keep the division up to strength by supplying it with trained recruits.⁶ His command of the 45th Company was so successful that he was selected to take command of a newly forming battalion, filling a slot normally occupied by a major. The battalion consisted mostly of men

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ "Meade F. Griffin," U.S. Army Form No. 84c-1, Latter Day Saints *Family Search* website, <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3Q57-8966-NXBZ?i=101&cc=2202707>.



Left: Meade F. Griffin, his wife Eleanor, and his young son Meade Griffin, Jr., then aged seven weeks and two days. Meade Jr. would die of encephalitis before reaching the age of ten. Right: Meade Griffin's Great War dog tags. Photos provided by Meade Griffin's grandson, Bryan A. Garner.

from Oklahoma and a few from Texas. Griffin's practical and "Old Army" method of keeping his men in order is illustrated by his selection of noncommissioned officers.

One of the new recruits Griffin selected to be a sergeant was Claude Sutton, an acquaintance of his from the University of Texas. Griffin described him as "one of these rough and ready fighters from out in West Texas" and as being "tough as a cob." Griffin told Sutton he wanted him to make sure that when he told somebody to do something, it was done, and if Claude had to take somebody behind the barracks, he would not know anything about it and would not ask questions. His tenure in command was very successful.

The Army recognized Griffin's success as a company commander and acting battalion commander when it made him adjutant, or executive officer, of a group of five battalions formed from the expanding ranks of his Brigade. On September 13, 1918, at the age of twenty-four, Griffin received a promotion to the rank of major and was ordered to report to Camp Sheridan in Montgomery, Alabama.

On October 1, Griffin reported to the Development Battalion at Camp Sheridan to supervise the training of 800 recruits from Kentucky and Tennessee. He showed his intelligent approach to his duties—and initiative—when he went into Montgomery and recruited thirty local women to act as school teachers to help raise the literacy levels of his trainees. Major Griffin was at Camp Sheridan on Armistice Day, November 11, 1918.

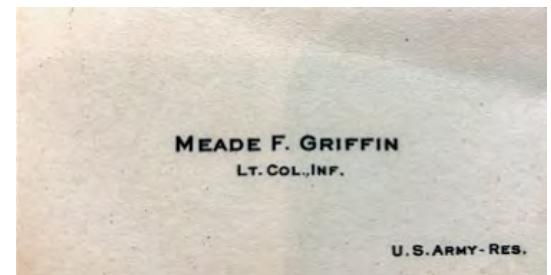
The Army acknowledged with gratitude Griffin's outstanding service when it offered him a regular commission as a captain with no loss in his date of rank, which would make him a senior captain at age twenty-five. He declined and went to Tulia, Texas to practice law. He received an



Meade Griffin exercised executive command over five battalions of soldiers at Fort Sheridan near Montgomery, Alabama. Pictured is the Headquarters Building, Camp Sheridan, with officers seated in front. Photo courtesy of the Library of Congress.

honorably discharged from the Regular Army on December 8, 1918 but remained in the Army Reserve as a major. In 1929 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel.⁷ Because of the pressures of his career he went to the inactive reserve in 1936 only to be called up in 1941 and serve his country once again after the attack on Pearl Harbor.

Griffin returned to the Army as a Lieutenant Colonel on July 27, 1942.⁸ He helped establish the trial section of the United States Army's war crimes department at Wiesbaden, Germany, at the end of the war. Appointed to serve as the chief prosecutor in a U.S. war crimes branch of the U.S. Army in Wiesbaden, Germany in 1945, he retired as a Colonel of the Judge Advocates General Corps in 1953.⁹ Griffin rose to this position of prominence because of his service to his country during the First World War.



Meade Griffin's business card identified him as a Lieutenant Colonel of Infantry in the U.S. Army Reserve.

Another veteran of the Great War and the U.S. Army's campaign in France, Gov. Beauford H. Jester, appointed Griffin to serve as Associate Justice of the Texas Supreme Court on April 1, 1949, after the resignation of Great War veteran A. J. Folley from the Court.¹⁰

Later that same year, 1949, veterans of Leon Springs' First Officers Training Camp met to commemorate the training they began together thirty-two years earlier, just outside of San Antonio in 1917. Justice Griffin celebrated the bonds of brotherhood forged during the Great

⁷ Ralph W. Brite, "McGee, Douglas Succeed Griffin, Dice on High Court," *Texas Bar Journal* 11 (December 1968): 1006.

⁸ *Ibid.*

⁹ Meade Felix Griffin, *Texas State Cemetery*, https://cemetery.tspb.texas.gov/pub/user_form.asp?pers_id=2415.

¹⁰ "Griffin, Meade Felix," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fgr62>. See also Tommy W. Stringer, "Jester, Beauford Halbert," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fje08>.



Justice Griffin is pictured among his colleagues on the Texas Supreme Court in 1960. Left to right, top row: Joe R. Greenhill, Ruel C. Walker, James R. Norvell, and Robert W. Hamilton. Left to right, bottom row: Clyde E. Smith, Meade F. Griffin, John E. Hickman, Robert W. Calvert, and Frank P. Culver, Jr. *Rescuing Texas History*, 2016, provided by Austin History Center, Austin Public Library to the Portal to Texas History.

War—and in the years afterward, when he helped organize the Tulia and Plainview posts of the American Legion.¹¹ He served as a Legion Commander, as reflected in a photo on the next page.

Griffin served on the Texas Supreme Court from 1949 to 1968. He earned a reputation as a gentleman scholar, a man who could propose needed reforms because he had mastered Texas’s rules of evidence, procedure, and venue. In 1969 he was appointed a special judge to the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals, thus becoming one of few judges to serve on both of the state’s highest courts. From 1969 to 1971 he served as an assistant attorney general.¹²

¹¹ Brite, “McGee, Douglas Succeed Griffin,” 1007.

¹² “Meade Felix Griffin (1894–1974),” *Justices of Texas 1836–1986*, Tarlton Law Library, <https://tarltonapps.law.utexas.edu/justices/profile/view/43>.

Images of the reunion notice for veterans who trained together at the First Officers Training Camp in Leon Springs, courtesy of the Austin History Center, World War I file.



On January 3, 1969, Chief Justice Robert W. Calvert presided over a special session of the Texas Supreme Court to honor Justice Griffin's retirement after twenty years on the bench.¹³ "He is forthright, frank, and honest in all that he says and does," Chief Justice Calvert declared, "a person who is utterly without guile of any kind, and one who is completely loyal—loyal to this Court, to his country, to his church, to his friends, and to his own highest ideals."

Meade Griffin died in Austin on June 3, 1974. His wife Dorothy passed away more than a decade

Services Scheduled For Justice Griffin, 80

Austin Bureau of The News
AUSTIN — Retired Texas Supreme Court Justice Meade F. Griffin, 80, will be buried Thursday in the state cemetery, following services in St. David's Episcopal Church here.
 The longtime jurist died Monday night in his home.
 He was appointed to the high court April 1, 1949, by then-Gov. Beauford Jester, and he retired Dec. 31, 1968, as senior associate justice of the 9-member court. Griffin spent nearly a

lifetime in public service, including county and district attorney in Hale County.
 He also was Hale County judge and mayor of Tulia prior to private law practice in the Panhandle from 1935 to 1949.
 Griffin helped set up the trial section of the War Crimes Department of the United States Army at Wiesbaden, Germany, after World War II, and he retired as a colonel in the Judge Advocate's Office in 1953. But Griffin was proudest of his membership in an elite first class in the Leon Springs Officers Training Camp prior to World War I. He became a captain in the infantry and rose to major.
 Griffin's legal reputation rested on strong belief in following the law as written.



Meade Griffin

Austin-American Statesman obituary, Austin History Center, World War I file.

¹³ Ralph W. Brite, "Court Changes," *Texas Bar Journal*, 32, no. 2 (February 22, 1969).



Tombstone of Meade F. Griffin and Dorothy Porter Griffin. Texas State Cemetery, photo from *Find-A-Grave* website.

later, on September 17, 1985. They lie buried in the Texas State Cemetery, Republic Hill, Section 2 (C2), Row M, Number 13 beneath a tombstone that reads “Meade Felix Griffin // Citizen - Soldier - Churchman // Mar. 17, 1894 - June 3, 1974.”¹⁴ As his obituary in the *Austin-American Statesman* (above) declared, “Griffin was proudest of his membership in an elite first class in the Leon Springs Officers Training Camp prior to World War I. He became a captain in the infantry and rose to major.”¹⁵

Yet Meade Felix—it means “Happy”—Griffin had one last legacy to bestow, and one more reason to be happy. He encouraged one of his descendants to enter law, and to master the most harmless of all professions: lexicographer. The man who always remembered training to serve his country at Leon Springs trained younger generations to love the law. When *Black’s Law Dictionary* editor Bryan A. Garner published *Garner on Language and Writing: Selected Essays of Bryan A. Garner*, he dedicated it to his five grandparents, including Dorothy Porter Griffin (1902–1985), “who opened so many doors to the offices of judges and senior officials, and who generously supported my education,” and Meade F. Griffin (1894–1974), “who, a longtime justice of the Supreme Court of Texas, inspired me to study law....”¹⁶

¹⁴ Meade Felix Griffin, *Texas State Cemetery*, https://cemetery.tspb.texas.gov/pub/user_form.asp?pers_id=2415.

¹⁵ Obituary for Meade F. Griffin, *Austin-American Statesman* (June 4, 1974); Austin History Center, World War I file.

¹⁶ Bryan A. Garner, ed., *Garner on Language and Writing: Selected Essays of Bryan A. Garner, with an Introduction by Ruth Bader Ginsburg* (Chicago: American Bar Association, 2009), Dedication.



RUSSELL LLOYD has been a Justice of the Texas Court of Appeals for the First District in Houston since 2015. Before joining the court, Justice Lloyd served twenty years in the military in both the active and reserve components. A student of military history, he is a Vietnam veteran, a former paratrooper, and an officer in the Judge Advocate General Corps. During his military service, he received numerous decorations, including the Air Force Commendation Medal, Army Commendation Medal, and Meritorious Service Medal.



DAVID A. FURLOW is fascinated by military and legal history. He studies the ethics of cannons as well as the canons of ethics.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Texas Judges and Justices Who Served in the Great War

Robert W. Hamilton, Student Scholar

By David A. Furlow

As a student at the University of Texas in 1918, Robert W. Hamilton witnessed the birth of the military studies program we now know as the ROTC, or Reserve Officer Training Corps,¹ an educational institution that now enrolls more than 20,000 cadets nationwide.² It is an important part of American military readiness because it has produced approximately 60 percent of the second lieutenants who join the active Army, Army Reserve, and Army National Guard.

Hamilton was born in Nashville, Arkansas on March 24, 1899. The University of Texas Tarlton Law Library's *Justices of the Texas Supreme Court 1836-1986* states that he was born on that date in Omen, Texas, in Smith County, southeast of Tyler, in a verdant region of East Texas.³ So does the Texas State Cemetery website, as well as the tombstone depicted on that website.⁴ But both sources are wrong. A Texas Bar Journal Memorial questionnaire reveals that Justice Hamilton was actually born in Nashville, Arkansas, on March 24, 1899, not in Omen, Texas.

Database searches using the erroneous "Omen, Texas" birth site produced almost no records of Justice Hamilton's service during the Great War. But Emma Martin, the Archives and Records Management Specialist with the State Bar of Texas, conducted her own search among the State Bar's records and produced a Texas Bar Journal questionnaire revealing that Justice Hamilton was born in Nashville, Arkansas rather than in Omen, Texas. That information opened new databases to research for information about Justice Hamilton's service in the Great War.

Hamilton's Selective Service registration card showed that he, as a nineteen-year-old man, reported to his Smith County draft board in Tyler on September 10, 1918.⁵ After attending Troup and Tyler high schools, he had graduated in 1917. He had continued his studies by attending the Alexander Collegiate Institute (later renamed Lon Morris College), in Jacksonville, Texas, during the 1917-18 school year.⁶ In response to the draft notice, Hamilton described himself as an

¹ "Student Army Training Corps," *Illinois College in World War I* website, <https://sites.google.com/a/mail.ic.edu/icinworldwari/home/student-army-training-corps>.

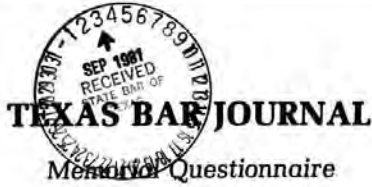
² "What is ROTC?," University of Texas at Austin.

³ "Robert William ("Bob") Hamilton (1899-1981)," *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*, Tarlton Law Library, <https://tarltonapps.law.utexas.edu/justices/profile/view/44>.

⁴ *Ibid.* See also "Robert W. Hamilton," *Texas State Cemetery*, https://cemetery.tspb.texas.gov/pub/user_form.asp?pers_id=2474.

⁵ United States, "Robert W. Hamilton draft registration cards, Smith County, Texas," U.S. Draft Registration Cards 1917-1918, *LDS Family Search* website, <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:33S7-9YYM-99YN?i=3237&cc=1968530>.

⁶ Texas Bar Journal Memorial Questionnaire for Robert W. Hamilton. See also, Tracy Don Sears, "Lon Morris College," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <https://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/kbl15>.



Vpcc Jan 82

We would like to have a recent photograph (no engraving cuts or newspaper mats, please) to print with the memorial. Please enclose, along with local newspaper clippings. The photograph and clippings will be returned to you as soon as the memorial is printed.

Please print or type.

Name of deceased: ROBERT WILLIAM HAMILTON
 Date and place of birth: March 24, 1899 - NASHVILLE, ARKANSAS
 Date and place of death: AUG 9, 1981 - TYLER, TEXAS

Education and Training Schools attended, including public, business, and colleges and universities. Include dates and degrees from each.

HIGH SCHOOL, TRAMP + TYLER - 1914 - 1917 - LON MORRIS COLLEGE, 1917-18 - A.B. UNIV. of TEXAS 1924 - LAW SCHOOL - 1924-1927
(Judge did not get his law degree, he took the bar exam 3 weeks before graduation, had to go to see him + same name by having out for awhile.)
 Date admitted to bar (please specify states): TEXAS BAR - 1927

Military Service Include years of service, rank, branch, places stationed, decorations, etc.

Private, STATE GUARD of Texas - Oct 4, 1918, discharged Nov. 26, 1918 - Honorable discharge -

Professional

Law practice (include places and dates): Tyler Texas - 1927 - Stanton, Texas, 1929-1934 - Midland, Texas, 1934-1953 lawyer
ELECTED TO THE 10th JUDICIAL DISTRICT AS JUDGE - 1950-1953 -
CH. JUSTICE COURT OF CIVIL APPEALS, EL PASO - 1953-1958 -
* SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS - 1958-1970 - justice

Other occupations: 2005 at Midland High School Dist
Teacher's school + teacher school team to state change at Pleasant High School

Involvement Please provide dates and places if known.

Public offices: _____

State Bar of Texas Archives

605 1489
REGISTRATION CARD

SERIAL NUMBER: 1 Robert William Hamilton
 ORDER NUMBER: _____

PERMANENT HOME ADDRESS: Tramp Smith Texas
 (No.) (Street or R. F. D. No.) (City or town) (County) (State)

Age in Years: 19 Date of Birth: March 24 1899
 (Month) (Day) (Year)

RACE: White Negre Oriental Citizen Indian Hawaiian

U. S. CITIZEN: Native Born Naturalized Alien: Deceased Non-declarant

PRESENT OCCUPATION: Student EMPLOYER'S NAME: University of Texas

PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT OR BUSINESS: Austin Texas Texas
 (No.) (Street or R. F. D. No.) (City or town) (County) (State)

NEAREST RELATIVE: Name: C. P. Hamilton Address: Tramp Smith Texas
 (No.) (Street or R. F. D. No.) (City or town) (County) (State)

I AFFIRM THAT I HAVE VERIFIED ABOVE ANSWERS AND THAT THEY ARE TRUE
 P. M. G. O. Robt W. Hamilton
 Form No. 1 (Red) (Repealed) (Signature or mark) (OVER)

REGISTRAR'S REPORT

DESCRIPTION OF REGISTRANT

HEIGHT			BUILD			COLOR OF EYES	COLOR OF HAIR
Tall	Medium	Short	Slender	Medium	Stout		
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<u>Brown</u>	<u>Brown</u>

22. (Has person lost arm, leg, hand, eye, or is he obviously physically disqualified? (Specify.) _____)

23. I certify that my answers are true; that the person registered has read or has had read to him his own answers; that I have witnessed his signature or mark, and that all of his answers of which I have knowledge are true, except as follows: _____

Date of Registration: Sept 10, 1918 Local Board
Austin, Texas

Local Board for
Smith County
Tyler, Texas

42-2-39-C

(STAMP OF LOCAL BOARD)

The stamp of the Local Board having jurisdiction of the area in which the registrant has his permanent home shall be placed in this box. (OVER)

Left: Photo of the Texas Bar Journal questionnaire for Justice Hamilton. State Bar of Texas Archives. Right, top and bottom: Robert Hamilton's draft registration cards reflect that he registered on September 10, 1918, at age nineteen. Photos courtesy of LDS Family Search website.

employee of the University of Texas, already advancing his education in Austin while earning a living there. He reported timely, as the Selective Service Act required, and proved ready to join the other 198,000 Texans when the War Department assigned him to a service, trained him in a camp, and sent him "over there," to Europe to make the world safe for democracy.⁷

⁷ Ralph W. Steen, "World War I," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qdw01>.

The questionnaire reveals that Justice Hamilton earned his military status when the U.S. Army inducted him as a "Private, S.A.T.C., Univ[er]sity of Texas," on October 4, 1918. "S.A.T.C." is an abbreviation for the Student Army Training Corps that arose from the National Defense Act of 1916.⁸ S.A.T.C. was the World War I predecessor of today's ROTC program.

When the U.S. entered the war, President Wilson was eager to fill the ranks of the rapidly expanding U.S. Army with well-educated, well-motivated young men. To help, university officials and War Department officers created the S.A.T.C. They sought to establish "a military unit in every college that could furnish a minimum of one-hundred able-bodied men of military age."⁹

The S.A.T.C. program included 157 colleges and universities by April 1918, all working "to train draftees in a variety of trades needed for the war effort, and was jointly administered by the military and the university."¹⁰ The program enabled ambitious students such as Hamilton to become soldiers while studying military science and other subjects at the University of Texas.

The U.S. Army Form No. 724-1, A.G.O. record for Robert William Hamilton reveals that he became a Private in the S.A.T.C. program. Public domain military record, LDS Family Search website.

By September 10, 1918, when Hamilton reported to the draft board in Tyler, Americans were fighting in the Allies' last great push for victory in the Hundred Days Offensive, but the Great War was already beginning to wind down. After stopping the German drive on Paris at Belleau Wood in July 1918 and turning the tide of battle in August 1918, American Expeditionary Force Commander in Chief John "Blackjack" Pershing¹¹ was on the verge of launching the AEF's St. Mihiel Offensive, which would begin on September 12 and last until September 16.¹² Just two months later, fighting on the Western Front would grind to a halt when the Armistice went into

⁸ "What is ROTC?," Russell A. Steindam Department of Military Science, University of Texas at Austin, <https://liberalarts.utexas.edu/arotc/index.php>.
⁹ Charles H. Rammelkamp, *Illinois College: A Centennial History 1829-1929* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1928), 497-501.
¹⁰ Marshall S. Brown, "Records of the Student Army Training Corps," New York University Libraries (2001), <http://dlib.nyu.edu/findingaids/html/archives/satc/bioghist.html>.
¹¹ Leon C. Metz, "Pershing, John Joseph," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fpe80>.
¹² George B. Clark, *The American Expeditionary Force in World War I: A Statistical History, 1917-1919* (Jefferson, NC and London: McFarland & Company, 2013), 239.

effect on November 11, 1918.¹³

Before prospective soldiers like Robert Hamilton could fight, they had to train. Although the United States fought the American Civil War with relatively modern rifled weapons, the telegraph, and railroads, the world of war had evolved enormously by 1917. World War I was the first war in which nations made large-scale use of rapid-fire, rifled weapons with smokeless powder; deployed wire and radio communications (as well as pigeons) to plan offensives, defend ground, and communicate with troops at the front; used the internal combustion engines in troop and resupply trucks, gun-hauling tractors, armored cars, and tanks; and deployed airplanes for reconnaissance and in combat as fighters and bombers.¹⁴

The Army and Marines had to prepare “green” recruits with no previous military education and experience for combat against German troops, whose longstanding Prussian military traditions had made them the best and most ferocious soldiers in the world by World War I.¹⁵ Between the Civil War and 1910, U.S. Army officials adhered to the belief, common among Europeans, that training a green recruit for professional military service would take a minimum of two years.¹⁶

By the time America entered World War I, General Leonard Wood, Army Chief of Staff from 1910 to 1914, had introduced new systems that trained a soldier for battle in a mere six months.¹⁷ Even if the Smith County draft board had sent young Hamilton directly to a training camp, he could not have completed his basic training, weapons-familiarization, and specialization in less than *the three months* it took the “ninety day wonders” of the First Officers Training Camp to prove their merit as men ready to lead others into battle.¹⁸ Yet within two months of Hamilton’s registering for the draft, the Armistice would bring an end to all fighting in Europe.

Like his peers who went to Europe, Hamilton risked his life to serve his country. Training accidents occur on military bases and in ROTC programs as new recruits learn to use new weapons, machinery, and procedures. But by mid-September of 1918, when Hamilton reported to the draft board in Tyler, he faced greater danger from Spanish flu than from German submarines, machine guns, artillery, and gas. From mid-September to mid-October 1918, the flu epidemic affected over one-quarter of the Army. By November it had stopped all draft calls and practically halted training.¹⁹ The best estimates are that twenty-five million Americans suffered from this world-wide epidemic, and some 550,000 Americans died from it.

¹³ See generally Joseph E. Persico, *Eleventh Month, Eleventh Day, Eleventh Hour* (New York: Random House, 2005).

¹⁴ R.K. Spickelmier, “Training of the American Soldier during World War I and World War II,” *Master of Military Science Thesis Addressed to the U.S. Army Command and General Staff* (October 22, 1987): 18–19, <http://www.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/a185226.pdf>.

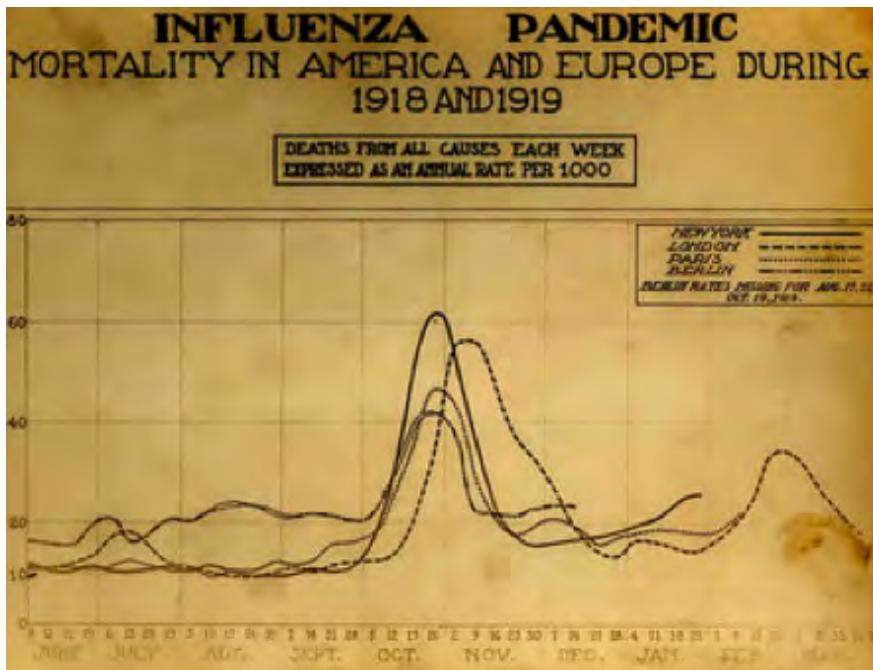
¹⁵ *Ibid.*, 4.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 21–22.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 22; Russell F. Weigley, *History of the United States Army* (New York: Macmillan, 1967), 336–41.

¹⁸ Art Leatherwood, “Leon Springs Military Reservation,” *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qbl06>.

¹⁹ Spickelmier, “Training of the American Soldier,” 30.



Left: Spanish flu spread most widely, and killed the most people, during October and November 1918. *Influenza Pandemic*, a chart showing mortality from the 1918 influenza pandemic in the US and Europe. Public domain, Wikimedia Commons, image courtesy of the National Museum of Health and Medicine. Right: Posters warned about the dangers of Spanish flu in the autumn of 1918. Public domain, Wikimedia Commons, image courtesy of U.S. Public Health Service.

During the autumn of 1918, many schools and businesses in Texas closed, many churches did not meet, and most Texans lived in fear. By late October of 1918, four hundred people had died of the Spanish flu in Texas.²⁰ Almost one third of the young men who died in the Army during World War I, 31 percent, died of disease in the country's thirty-seven training camps.

Hamilton was in Austin when the Armistice came. He witnessed one of the capital city's greatest holidays. "Enthusiasm and joy were everywhere evidenced and demonstrations of various kinds reigned supreme," the *Austin American-Statesman* reported. "The State University was adjourned, as were also the public schools of the city, while businesses and customers were too busy rejoicing and commenting upon the momentous occasion to indulge in everyday affairs, which at that time seemed tame." Surviving the great parade and the festivities that followed, Hamilton received an honorable discharge from the S.A.T.C. program on November 26, 1918, and an honorable discharge from the U.S. Army on the day it demobilized him, December 9, 1918.

After the Great War ended, Bob Hamilton's decision to gain a college and law school education made him a man for all seasons. He taught school and coached athletics in Plainview, Texas from 1919 to 1926 to pay for law school, then attended summer law school classes at the

²⁰ Chester R. Burns, "Epidemic Diseases," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/sme01>; entries about Texas in "The Great Pandemic of 1918: State by State," FluTrackers.com, <https://flutrackers.com/forum/welcome-to-the-scientific-library/-1918-pandemic-data-stories-history/14750-the-great-pandemic-of-1918-state-by-state> ("Reports of pandemic fears preceded the disease into Texas by about two weeks. But by September 23, there were definite accounts of it near Austin and Dallas. On October 4th, 35 counties were reporting the presence of influenza, with anywhere from one to 2,000 cases per county.").



Left: Victory Parade up Congress Avenue to the Capitol, November 11, 1918. University of North Texas photo provided by the Austin Public Library, Austin History Center. Right: *Austin American-Statesman* articles announce Armistice Day celebrations and call for the end of the draft.

University of Texas.²¹ It took him eight years to complete his course of legal studies at UT. He did not receive a law degree in a 1927 Sunflower Ceremony. Instead, he took the bar examination three weeks before graduation; once he received word that he had passed the bar and was a licensed attorney, he immediately hung out his shingle.²²

Fresh out of law school, Hamilton began his legal career by opening a legal practice in Tyler in 1927. Two years later he moved to Stanton, the county seat of Martin County in the Texas Panhandle. While continuing to practice as a private attorney, he became county attorney in 1929 and then won election to serve as district attorney of the 70th Judicial District until 1935. He and his wife bought a home in Stanton and appeared on the 1930 Census.²³ From 1935 to 1951 he practiced law as a private attorney in Midland, where he developed a renowned expertise in the intricacies of oil, gas, and mineral law.²⁴

Hamilton served as a district judge for the 70th Judicial District in Midland from 1951 to

²¹ James L. Haley, *The Texas Supreme Court: A Narrative History, 1836-1986* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 2013), 196.

²² Texas Bar Journal Memorial Questionnaire, 1.

²³ United States Census, 1930, Stanton City, Martin County, Texas, ED 1, LDS Family Search website, <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:33SQ-GR8H-927Q?i=3&cc=1810731>.

²⁴ Haley, *Texas Supreme Court*, 197.

1953.²⁵ Gov. Alan Shivers appointed him to serve as Chief Justice of the Eighth Court of Civil Appeals in El Paso in late 1953.²⁶ As the Chief Justice of West Texas's appellate court, he authored more than 350 opinions between 1953 and 1958, a Herculean task.²⁷

Hamilton campaigned for election to replace the retiring Justice Wilmer St. John Garwood on the Texas Supreme Court in November 1958,²⁸ won that race, and earned reelection in an uncontested election in November 1964.²⁹ Hamilton served first under Chief Justice John Edward Hickman, then under Chief Justice Robert W. Calvert, until he retired in 1971. Fellow Justices remembered him for his fairness, sincerity, courage, and sound knowledge of Texas law.³⁰

Judges and lawyers alike recognized that Justice Hamilton was particularly knowledgeable in mineral law,³¹ as reflected in his authorship of the Court's landmark opinion in *Atlantic Refining Co. v. Railroad Commission of Texas*, usually referred to as the *Normanna* case.³² In that case, the Texas Supreme Court struck down Railroad Commission proration order for the Normanna field based on its 1/3-2/3 formula while holding that it did not allow each producer in the field to produce his share of the gas, and ruled that there was no substantial evidence presented to justify the large discrepancy in the rate of production between operators that the order occasioned.³³

Following his service on the bench, Hamilton took up residence in Smith, Texas,³⁴ and joined the Tyler law firm of Ramsey, Flock, Hutchins, Jeffus, McClendon, and Crawford in an "of counsel" status, where he practiced law until his death.³⁵ He worked with his fellow lawyers in the Midland and El Paso Bars, State Bar of Texas, American Bar Association, and American



Hamilton's first campaign for election to the Texas Supreme Court included this ad he placed in the July 24, 1958 *Archer County News*. Image from Archer County Library, available on the Portal to Texas History.

²⁵ *Ibid.*

²⁶ "Hamilton Appointed: Gov. Shivers Appoints R.W. Hamilton Chief Justice 8th Court of Civil Appeals, William Deadrick District Judge," *Texas Bar Journal* 16, no. 11 (December 1953): 743.

²⁷ Haley, *Texas Supreme Court*, 197.

²⁸ *The Archer County News* (Archer City, Tex.), vol. 44, no. 32, ed. 1 (July 24, 1958), texashistory.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metaph709065/, University of North Texas Libraries, Portal to Texas History, crediting Archer Public Library.

²⁹ Haley, *Texas Supreme Court*, 249.

³⁰ "Robert William Hamilton," *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*, Tarlton Law Library.

³¹ *Ibid.*

³² 346 S.W.2d 801 (1961, rhg. denied).

³³ Justia website, <https://law.justia.com/cases/texas/supreme-court/1961/a-7355-0.html>.

³⁴ "Robert Hamilton," *United States Social Security Death Index*, LDS, Family Search website, <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:JLVX-MZX> ("last residence").

³⁵ "Robert William Hamilton," *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*, Tarlton Law Library.



Left: Photo of Justice Robert W. Hamilton courtesy of Tarlton Law Library.
Right: Photo of Justice Hamilton's tombstone courtesy of Texas State Cemetery.

Judicature Society, while giving back to the community by volunteering in the Tyler Petroleum Club, Willow Brook Country Club, and Christ Episcopal Church.³⁶

Justice Robert W. Hamilton died of a heart attack in Tyler on August 9, 1981 at the age of eighty-two.³⁷ He and his wife Lois are buried in Section 2 (C2), Row M. Number 17 of the Republic Hill section of the Texas State Cemetery in Austin.³⁸

³⁶ "Robert W. Hamilton," *Texas State Cemetery*.

³⁷ "Robert W. Hamilton," *Texas Death Index, 1964-1998*, LDS Family Search website, <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/1:1:JVT3-F3B>.

³⁸ *Ibid.*

DAVID A. FURLOW *has been Executive Editor of this Journal since 2011.*

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Justice Gordon Simpson's Great War¹

By Kent Rutter and David A. Furlow

Two world wars shaped the career of Texas Supreme Court Justice Gordon Simpson, who sat on the Court from September 21, 1945 through March 1, 1949. An East Texan from the town of Gilmer in Upshur County, Simpson served in the Great War, participated proudly in American Legion volunteer activities, won election to the Texas Supreme Court in a famously contested race while serving in the U.S. Army in Italy during World War II, reviewed war crimes sentences of German officers and soldiers on appeal after the war, returned to the practice of law as General Counsel of General American Oil Company, and rounded out his legal career as a partner of Thompson & Knight in Dallas.

Simpson was born to Robert Walton Simpson and Adeline (Fuller) Simpson on October 30, 1894.² He graduated from Gilmer High School in 1911 and attended Baylor University from 1911 to 1913.³ Then he entered the University of Texas, where he earned a B.A. degree in 1915. He liked UT so much that he entered UT Law School in 1915.

Simpson's legal studies were interrupted on April 6, 1917, when Congress declared war against the Kaiser's German Empire.⁴ The U.S. Army began a massive expansion, increasing from 130,000 men when America entered the war to more than 4,000,000 by war's end.⁵ Like future Texas Supreme Court Justice Meade F. Griffin and future Governor Beauford Jester, Simpson had just thirty days left at UT when he reported for duty at Camp Leon Springs, west of San Antonio, on May 8, 1917.⁶

¹ This article includes information that Judge Mark Davidson and Kent Rutter published in *Texas Bar Journal* 65, no. 2 (February 2002) under the title "The Texas Supreme Court Goes to War: The Colonel Versus the Judge," and later republished as "The Colonel versus the Judge," *Journal of the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society* 6, no. 1 (Fall 2016): 111-121.

² "Gordon Simpson," U.S. Military Registration Card No. 3070-129, Ancestry.com, Fold3 database (the first photo in this article).

³ "Gordon Simpson (1894-1987)," *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*, Tarlton Law Library, <https://tarltonapps.law.utexas.edu/justices/profile/view/97>.

⁴ *Ibid.*; Texas Historical Commission, "Chronology of the War," *Texas and the Great War* (Austin: Texas Historical Commission, 2017), 8.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 13.

⁶ Cf. "Griffin, Meade Felix," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fgr62>; and Tommy W. Stringer, "Jester, Beauford Halbert," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fje08>.

Form 3070 REGISTRATION CARD No. 129

1	Name in full <i>Gordon Simpson</i> <small>(Given name) (Family name)</small>	Age in years <i>22</i>
2	Home address <i>Tyler Texas</i> <small>(No.) (Street) (City) (State)</small>	
3	Date of birth <i>October 30 1894</i> <small>(Month) (Day) (Year)</small>	
4	Are you (1) a natural born citizen, (2) a naturalized citizen, (3) an alien, (4) or have you declared your intention (specify which)? <i>(1) Natural born citizen</i>	
5	Where were you born? <i>Bellevue Texas U.S.A.</i> <small>(Town) (County) (State) (Nation)</small>	
6	If not a citizen, of what country are you a citizen or subject?	
7	What is your present trade, occupation, or office? <i>Student</i>	
8	By whom employed? <i>By United States Government</i>	
	Where employed? <i>At Camp Funston, Leon Springs, Tex.</i>	
9	Have you a father, mother, wife, child under 12, or a sister or brother under 12, totally dependent on you for support (specify which)? <i>No</i>	
10	Married or single / which? <i>Single</i>	Race (specify which)? <i>Caucasian</i>
11	What military service have you had? Rank _____; branch _____; years _____; Nation or State _____	
12	Do you claim exemption from draft (specify grounds)? <i>No</i>	

I affirm that I have verified above answers and that they are true.

Gordon Simpson
(Signature of registrant)

If previously of alien status, state of this country.

Gordon Simpson's Registration Card, Ancestry.com website, Fold3 military records database.

During those days of patriotic enthusiasm, the Army dispatched a captain and noncommissioned officers to UT to begin training students how to lead men into battle. Among them were Simpson, Jester, and Griffin. As Justice Griffin recalled, "Those of us who graduated in 1917 and were going off to war had our degrees conferred at Leon Springs by President Robert E. Vinson in a special ceremony."⁷ It was "the only time in the history of the University...to allow part of the commencement exercises to be held off campus."

When Gordon Simpson, at age twenty-three, entered the U.S. Army in 1917, he traveled southwest from Austin to Leon Springs. There, he learned how to command men in a rapidly expanding and modernizing Army at Camp Funston, later renamed the First Officers' Training Camp.⁸ "Camp life for most was busy, exciting, sometimes boring, noisy, and occasionally lonely," Texas Historical Commission historians have observed. "Men spent months being trained

on artillery, trench warfare, and other skills while learning military protocols. For many it was the first time they had been so far from home, and in such a regimented environment."⁹

Simpson progressed rapidly in his training. Within three months, on August 15, 1917, he earned an appointment to serve as a second lieutenant.¹⁰ The Army stationed him with the Quartermaster Corps, in charge of provisioning and supplies, and promoted him to the rank of first lieutenant on August 21, 1918.¹¹ His leadership was crucial, as proper logistics are essential to any successful military campaign. As Frederick the Great observed, at least in Thomas Carlyle's biography of the Prussian king, "[a]n army, like a serpent, goes upon its belly."¹² Without adequate food and supply, all is lost. Simpson continued his Army service at Camp Joseph E.

⁷ Meade F. Griffin, "From Cottonwood to the Capital: The University Years," in Richard A. Holland, ed., *The Texas Book: Profiles, History, and Reminiscences of the University* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 2006), 195.

⁸ Art Leatherwood, "Leon Springs Military Reservation," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qbl06>.

⁹ Texas Historical Commission, "Training Camps and Airfields," *Texas and the Great War*, 20.

¹⁰ "Simpson, Gordon," U.S. Army Service File Form No. 844-1 A.G.O. (October 18, 1922), Latter Day Saints Family Search database.

¹¹ *Ibid.*

¹² Thomas Carlyle, *History of Frederick the Second, called Frederick the Great* (New York City: Harper & Brothers, 1858), Vol. 1, Book 2, Chapter 6, 83. This maxim has also been attributed to Napoleon Bonaparte and others as "An army marches on its belly."

Johnston, a training camp near Jacksonville, Florida,¹³ and Camp A.A. Humphreys, an engineer-training camp in Fairfax County, Virginia.¹⁴

In Milton's famous words, "They also serve who stand and wait."¹⁵ Although more than 4,000,000 men were serving in the Army by the end of the war, only half served overseas, and Simpson was among those not sent to the bloody battlefields of the Western Front.¹⁶ The Army granted Simpson an honorable discharge on April 8, 1919.¹⁷

After completing his military service, Simpson resumed his studies at UT Law School. He completed his degree in 1919 and launched his legal career in the West Texas town of Pecos before relocating to Tyler, in East Texas near where he grew up. He married Grace Jones on September 20, 1921 and raised two daughters who married and raised families of their own: Mary Margaret and Barbara.¹⁸

A handsome young Democrat in a state controlled by the Democratic Party, Simpson won election to the House of Representatives of the 38th and 39th Texas Legislatures, where he served from January 9, 1923 through January 11, 1927.¹⁹ Governor Dan Moody, another Great War veteran, appointed him to fill the unexpired term of the District Judge of the Seventh Judicial District in 1930.

While practicing law and serving as a legislator and judge, Simpson dedicated himself to advancing the State Bar. He served on the Board of the Texas Bar Association from 1927 to 1939 and became its Chairman.²⁰ The Supreme Court appointed him to serve as Vice Chairman of the Court's Advisory Committee on the State Bar Act and as Interim Director of the State Bar in 1940. Simpson's fellow attorneys elected him to serve as President of the State Bar of Texas from 1941 to 1943. Simpson's State Bar presidency followed in the footsteps of another Great War veteran, Few Brewster.

Simpson re-enlisted in the Army during World War II, although he was well beyond draft



Texas Supreme Court Justice Few Brewster's scrapbook contained this newspaper photo of then-Major Gordon Simpson, U.S. Army. Courtesy of State Bar of Texas Archivist Caitlin Bumford.

¹³ Tyler Kelly, "Camp Joseph E. Johnston," Florida in World War I website, <https://floridawwi.cah.ucf.edu>.

¹⁴ U.S. Army, "1917-1918: Establishment of Camp A.A. Humphreys—Fort Belvoir," www.belvoir.army.mil.

¹⁵ John Milton, "Sonnet 19: When I consider how my time is spent," in Milton's *Poems* (1673).

¹⁶ Texas Historical Commission, "By the Numbers," *Texas and the Great War*, 20.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*

¹⁸ "Gordon Simpson (October 30, 1894-February 13, 1987)," No. 36463, *American Lawyer*, <https://prabook.com/web/gordon.simpson/363493>.

¹⁹ Legislative Reference Library, "Gordon Simpson," *Texas Legislators—Past and Present*, <https://lrl.texas.gov/mobile/memberDisplay.cfm?memberID=2335>.

²⁰ Justice Few Brewster's scrapbook, State Bar of Texas Archives.



Left: Gordon Simpson’s portrait, State Preservation Board. Middle: One page of Justice Few Brewster’s scrapbook contained stories about the State Bar’s election of Gordon Simpson as the State Bar’s President. Right: Gordon Simpson’s portrait, State Bar Presidents website.

age. He returned to military service as a major in the Judge Advocate General’s Department, and by the end of the war he had attained the rank of lieutenant colonel.²¹

One night in 1942, while Simpson was serving in North Africa, a scene unfolded in Hillsboro, Texas that would set the stage for the remainder of his career. That night, an angry Angus Wynne, the first president of the State Bar, stormed into Andrew’s Cafe after losing another case in the Texas Supreme Court.²² Wynne had lost in the Supreme Court several times as a lawyer, which was just part of the business. But this time it was personal, for Wynne was one of the parties.²³ Wynne contended that his suit to try title to land could be maintained in Van Zandt County, even though the land was located in Rusk County. Wynne won in the trial court and the court of appeals, but after two mandamus proceedings and an appeal on a certified question, he lost in the Supreme Court of Texas. Wynne blamed one man for that loss: the author of the opinion, Justice Richard Critz.

Robert W. Calvert, later an Associate Justice and later yet Chief Justice of the Texas Supreme Court, was having a cup of coffee at Andrew’s Cafe that evening when Wynne came in.²⁴ “We’re going to run somebody against Critz,” Wynne told Calvert.²⁵ “And we’re going to beat him.”

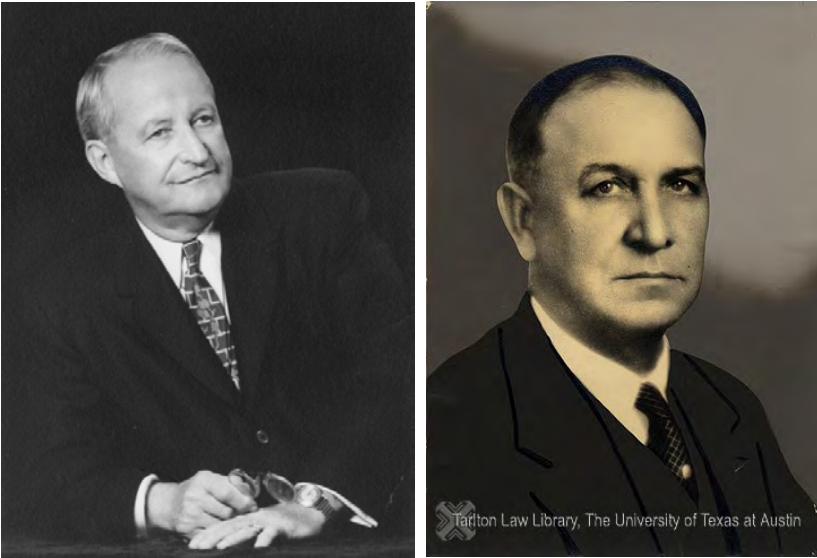
²¹ “Gordon Simpson,” *American Lawyer*.

²² *Tide Water Oil Co. v. Bean et al.*, 138 Tex. 497, 160 S.W.2d 235 (1942).

²³ See, e.g., *Simpson-Fell Oil Co. v. Stanolind Oil & Gas Co.*, 136 Tex. 158, 125 S.W.2d 263 (1939); *Wood v. State ex rel. Lee*, 133 Tex. 110, 126 S.W.2d 4 (1939) (opinion by Critz, J.); *Ex parte Henry*, 132 Tex. 575, 126 S.W.2d 1 (1939) (opinion by Critz, J.); *Ex parte O’Brien*, 132 Tex. 579, 126 S.W.2d 3 (1939) (opinion by Critz, J.).

²⁴ Calvert, a former Speaker of the Texas House of Representatives and Chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee, later served as an Associate Justice on the Supreme Court of Texas from 1950 to 1961, and as Chief Justice from 1961 to 1972.

²⁵ All quotations from Calvert in this article came from an oral history interview conducted in late 1985 and early 1986 by H. W. Brands. It is available in published form at the University of Texas Tarlton Law Library.



Left: Angus Wynne, the State Bar President in 1939–40, held a grudge against Justice Richard Critz. Photo courtesy of State Bar of Texas, Presidents web page. Right: Texas Supreme Court Justice Richard Critz, Tarlton Law Library.

The “somebody” they chose was Simpson. Early in 1944, Wynne called Simpson’s wife, Grace, and asked her if her husband would be interested in coming home to serve on the Texas Supreme Court.²⁶ Wynne told Mrs. Simpson that he was speaking as the unofficial spokesman for the bar and there was massive dissatisfaction with Critz. It is unknown whether it was Wynne or Mrs. Simpson who wrote to Italy and asked Simpson to run.

The last thing on Simpson’s mind was a judicial campaign, especially one against an incumbent like Critz. Critz had served on the Court since 1935, when he was appointed to fill the vacancy left when Justice William Pierson was murdered by his son.²⁷ Critz had been appointed by another Great War veteran, Governor Jimmy Allred, who described him as “one of the strongest men that ever sat on either the Supreme Court or the Commission of Appeals.” According to Calvert, Simpson’s reaction to the idea of running against Critz was somewhat muted. He quoted Wynne as saying of Simpson, “Well, he was willing.”

It was a five-way race. Critz outspent the other candidates, advertised extensively, and won endorsements from newspapers and most lawyers on both sides of the docket. Because of wartime travel restrictions and gas rationing, no candidate toured the state. It is unlikely Critz would have done so in any event, since he rarely gave speeches, even when running for reelection. U.S. Representative Jake Pickle recalled, “He never talked politics. He never talked about political issues. He just assumed he’d be reelected.”²⁸

Simpson, who remained in Italy with the Fifth Army, could not return to Texas to campaign. His campaign chairman, Jim Bowmer, noted that “communications were so slow that he had no quick way of finding out if he had made it into a run-off, so I had a friend from Baylor days who was on the staff of *Stars and Stripes* wire Texas and find out, as a news story.”²⁹

Given the limited name identification of the Court’s justices, the race was low-key with

²⁶ Judge Mark Davidson and Kent Rutter interviewed Mrs. Margaret Simpson Carlross in the fall of 2001. The information about the communication between Grace Simpson and Angus Wynne comes from that interview. Mrs. Carlross died in 2016.

²⁷ David Minor, “William Pierson,” *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fpi17>.

²⁸ This quotation comes from an interview with Congressman Pickle conducted by Judge Mark Davidson and Kent Rutter in the fall of 2001. Congressman Pickle also wrote about Critz in a book coauthored by his daughter, Peggy Pickle. See Jake Pickle and Peggy Pickle, *Jake* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1997), 197–200. He died in 2005.

²⁹ Letter from Jim Bowmer, “Letters to the Editor,” *Texas Bar Journal*.

a runoff likely. Each candidate ran well in his home county. Simpson finished with 24 percent, running strongly in his and Wynne's northeast Texas and poorly elsewhere. Critz finished first or second in most counties and won 38 percent of the vote—more than any other candidate, but not enough to avoid a runoff.

Simpson's supporters, with Angus Wynne at the helm, "went negative" during an aggressive runoff campaign. Justice Critz suffered from the absence of Great War military service, something that resonated in an America at war again, and a German-sounding name at the height of anti-German nationalism in Texas. Wynne capitalized on anti-German bias among voters by creating the slogan "Stop Fritz, Beat Critz." "Fritz" was a slang term for Germans in both world wars. This Wynne-generated slogan intentionally mispronounced "Critz" to make its point, even though Critz pronounced his name with a long *i*, rhyming with "Fights."

To make sure no one missed the point about combat experience, Wynne ran ads emphasizing that "Lt. Col. Gordon Simpson" was serving his country in Italy. Elaine Folley Notestine, daughter of Texas Supreme Court Justice and Great War veteran A.J. "Jack" Folley, noted that anti-Critz ads frequently spelled his name "Richard" with a Germanic "t" at the end: "Richardt," something she deemed to be "a worrisome event during our nation's [World War II] battle with Germany."³⁰ One anti-Critz ad charged, "Behind his back, and while he can't say one word in his own defense, [Simpson] is being made the subject of the most vicious slander, and that by men who never wore their country's uniform." Yet no slander appears in any newspaper account of the race or campaign material.

As in recent times, the most negative attacks came from third parties "independent" of the Simpson campaign. One typical ad stated:

On two occasions the Associate Justice now seeking re-election [Critz] held that because a mechanic working in a bakery did not have a health card he could not collect Workmen's Compensation Insurance, otherwise due him for permanent injuries, nor could his widow, where the injuries proved fatal. Fair-minded people should resent such a technical holding by any judge.

The ad urged voters to elect Simpson, but the small print at the bottom of the ad proclaimed that, "This advertisement paid for by disinterested Houston lawyers as a public service." That might be true, or it might be that the ads were sponsored by a single lawyer from Longview who was far from disinterested—a vengeful Angus Wynne.³¹

Critz's campaign responded to the attacks with endorsements from the establishment: prominent public figures, the bar, and Texas newspapers, almost all of which endorsed Critz. One ad urged voters to "Ask Your Lawyer!" about Critz's abilities as a judge.

The runoff election suffered from especially low voter turnout because many voters were

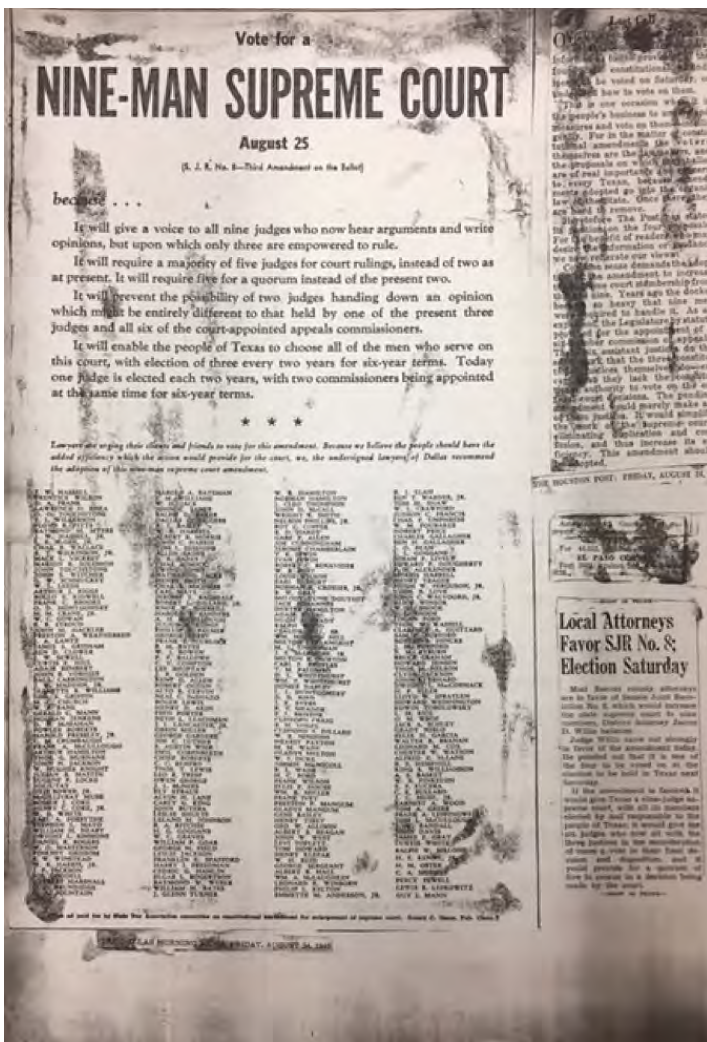
³⁰ Letter from Elaine Folley Notestine, "Letters to the Editor," *Texas Bar Journal* (April 2002),

³¹ The Legislature did not enact a statute requiring disclosure of campaign contributors and of those who pay for political advertising until 1973.

serving overseas, while those at home were opening their morning newspapers to read about the Allied liberation of Paris, not a runoff election in a judicial race. Rural and suburban voters hesitated to use rationed gasoline to drive to distant polls. A total of 468,000 votes were cast in the race, compared to more than 860,000 votes in the 1940 runoff for Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

Simpson trounced Critz, receiving 274,157 votes to Critz's 194,937. Simpson carried 140 counties, losing only 76. He received overwhelming support in East Texas, getting 94.53 percent of the vote in Smith County. Critz did best in South Texas. He also carried, though not overwhelmingly, the counties in Central Texas with sizeable German-American populations.

Critz's lack of political acumen cost him dearly, and Angus Wynne ran a skillful campaign for Simpson, especially in northeast Texas where Wynne's prestige was most prominent. The State Bar leadership of Simpson and Wynne earned them many friends around the state, while Simpson's military record in both world wars proved popular with voters, especially with



Left: Justice Few Brewster's scrapbook contained many photos reflecting the voters' amendment of the Texas Constitution to expand the Texas Supreme Court from three to nine in 1945. Right: The scrapbook Justice Few Brewster kept, now available through State Bar Archivist Caitlin Bumford, shows that many Texas officials in 1947 were veterans of the Great War.

American Legion veterans of the Great War. Critz, with his German-sounding name and lack of military experience, could not compete with Simpson's Great War experience, World War II service in the Italian theater where Americans had liberated Rome on June 5, 1944, and Anglo-American name.

Lieutenant Colonel Simpson was still serving in Italy when voters elected him to the Supreme Court of Texas. Simpson returned to take the oath of office as the Court's Place 3 justice in January 1945. Later that year, when voters amended the 1876 Constitution to expand the Court from three to nine members, Justice Simpson held the Court's Place 3 position. He served from September 21, 1945 through March 1, 1949. He quickly acquired a reputation as being one of the brightest and hardest-working members of the Court.

As a veteran of the Great War, Simpson was in good company as an elected official in Texas. Within twenty years after Americans went to war in 1917, American Legion veterans of the Great War held nearly every federal and state political position in the state. Veterans voted for veterans, while non-veterans voted for their heroes. Tom Clark was the U.S. Attorney General, while Tom Connally was a U.S. Senator. In 1947, nearly half of the Supreme Court of Texas—Gordon Simpson, Few Brewster, C.S. Slatton, and A.J. Foley—were Great War veterans.

Justice Simpson's service on the Supreme Court of Texas was interrupted three years after he joined the Court, when the U.S. Army called him back for duty. This time, his assignment was to serve on a judge advocate general's commission in Dachau, Germany, which was charged with reviewing the convictions and sentences of Germans found guilty of war crimes.

Simpson upheld the convictions of Nazi officials who engineered the Holocaust, but had reservations about the convictions of noncommissioned officers who were following orders when they killed U.S. soldiers captured during the Battle of the Bulge. The prisoners had been taken to the town of Malmedy, Belgium, where they were shot on orders from German generals. The Nuremberg tribunal ordered the noncommissioned officers incarcerated for terms of up to ten years.

Justice Simpson wrote a white paper to President Truman and made a report to the World Court recommending that Wehrmacht sergeants and corporals who followed their superiors' orders be released for time served. Having learned to follow orders in the First Officers Training Camp at Leon Springs and in



The Simpson Commission reviewed the Dachau war crimes trials, including that of SS Colonel Joachim Peiper, leader of the panzer battle-group that murdered American prisoners of war at Malmedy, Belgium, during the Battle of the Bulge. Irish History Malmedy War Crimes website.

World War I as a lieutenant, and having learned what it means to command men in World War II as a major and a colonel, his view was that low-ranking soldiers who follow orders in wartime should not be held culpable. Simpson's service on the Dachau tribunal won him praise from all sides. Today, his portrait hangs in the German courthouse where he presided over the appeals of German officers and soldiers.

Not long after Simpson returned to Texas, he resigned his seat on the Texas Supreme Court and accepted an offer to become Vice President and General Counsel of the General American Oil Company, later becoming its President.³² He subsequently joined Thompson & Knight, where he worked until after his ninetieth birthday.

Justice Gordon Simpson died in 1987 at the age of ninety-two. He was buried in Dallas at Sparkman Hillcrest Memorial Park, in the Grand Mausoleum in the North Skyway Crypt (CHE-D-22-C). Today's Texans can honor Justice Simpson's memory the next time they attend a football game at his alma mater, the University of Texas, at Darrell K Royal-Texas Memorial Stadium, erected in 1924 as a living memorial to Texas veterans of the Great War.³³



Photos of Justice Gordon Simpson and his wife Grace Joy Simpson's mausoleum, Find-a-Grave website.

³² See, e.g., Gordon Simpson of Dallas [sic], "Negotiations for a Foreign Oil Concession," *Texas Bar Journal* (Jan. 1961): 31-32, 79.

³³ Texas Historical Commission, "Travel Destinations," *Texas and the Great War*, 41.



KENT RUTTER is a partner with Haynes and Boone, LLP, in Houston. He received his J.D., cum laude, from the University of Michigan Law School and his B.A. from Duke University. He is board certified in civil appellate law.



Executive Editor of this Journal since 2011, and a retired First Amendment lawyer, **DAVID A. FURLOW** is a student of military and diplomatic history.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Charles Stewart Slatton, U.S. Army Signal Corps

By Sarah A. Duckers and David A. Furlow

Charles Stewart Slatton was born March 13, 1895, in Scranton, a small town thirty-eight miles southeast of Abilene, in Eastland County, Texas.¹ He was the son of the Rev. J.M. Slatton, an itinerant Methodist minister, and Maggy (Brown) Slatton. As a young man, Slatton picked cotton in Wylie and Buffalo Gap, Texas² He graduated from the Scranton Academy, a preparatory school in his hometown, in 1912.³ After high school, he moved to Carrizo Springs, Texas, and was living there when he answered the call to serve in the Great War.

Charles Slatton was a corporal with Company E in the Headquarters and Supply Detachment of the 51st Telegraph Battalion of the U.S. Army Signal Corps, later re-designated the 55th Telegraph Battalion.⁴ Slatton and the 51st trained at Fort Sam Houston in northeastern San Antonio, Texas.⁵ During the Great War, the Army purchased an additional 1,280 acres northeast of the fort that became the National Army Cantonment known as Fort Travis, where some 208,000 soldiers would receive training as part of their service.⁶

The Army assigned Slatton's 51st to the American Expeditionary Force's Fourth Corps.⁷

¹ Nat L. Hardy, "A Texas Portrait: Charles Stewart Slatton," *Texas Bar Journal* 27, no. 10 (November 1964): 883–85, 883; "Charles Stewart Slatton (1895–1951)," *Justices of Texas 1836-1986*, Tarlton Law Library, <https://tarltonapps.law.utexas.edu/justices/profile/view/98>.

² "Ex-Justice, Kin of Abilenians, Dies," *Dallas Times Herald* (February 25, 1951), Ancestry.com, https://www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/tree/66582331/person/32155758727/media/ee1afb7a-ca65-4aa8-9446-a39743f35aab?_phsrc=LjA31&_phstart=successSource.

³ Hardy, "Texas Portrait," 883; "Ex-Justice," *Dallas Times Herald*.

⁴ "Charles Stewart Slatton," in *Passenger List of Organizations and Casual[tie]s Returning to the U.S., U.S. Army Lists of Incoming Passengers, 1917-1938*, National Archives Box No. 6234465, Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985, Record Group 92, College Park, Maryland, available on Ancestry.com, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61174/46920_3421606189_0138-00468?pid=7255711&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61174%26h%3D7255711%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DLjA17%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=LjA17&_phstart=successSource&usePUBjs=true.

⁵ U.S. Army Signal Corps, *Report of the Chief Signal Officer, Annual Report, 1919* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1919), 53 and 544. https://books.google.com/books?id=VBE_AAAAYAAJ&pg=PA47&dq=%2251st+Telegraph+Battalion%22&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKewjDiu6QyYveAhUHyVMKHTH_AREQ6AEIKTAA#v=snippet&q=%2251st%20&f=false. ("S-203. 51st Telegraph Battalion. Fort Sam Houston. Telegraph Battalion, Fourth Corps").

⁶ John Manguso, "Fort Sam Houston," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qbf43>.

⁷ U.S. Army, *Order of Battle of the United States Land Forces in the World War: American Expeditionary Forces: General Headquarters Armies, Army Corps Services of Supply Separate Forces* (Washington, D.C.: Center for Military History, 1988), Volume 1, https://history.army.mil/html/books/023/23-1/CMH_Pub_23-1.pdf.



U.S. Army Signal Corps Coat of Arms created December 31, 1861. Public domain, Wikimedia.

On June 27, 1918, Army officers notified Slatton's commanding officer to begin preparations for overseas deployment.⁸ Signal Corps soldiers played an essential role in the Army's "3C" mission of exercising the "Command, Communication, and Control" needed to defeat the Kaiser's Army. Those who served in the Signal Corps were responsible for visual signaling; telephone and telegraph wire lines; combat telephones; combat photography; and deployment of balloons and aircraft to conduct reconnaissance over and behind enemy lines.⁹ The Signal Corps introduced early radiotelephones to the Western Front in 1918.¹⁰ The Corps also helped organize trains that provided American expeditionary forces with men, food, arms, ammunition, and medical supplies.

Charles Slatton, along with four companies of the 306rd Machine Gun Battalion, later trained at Camp Upton in Suffolk County, New York, on "one of the most desolate portions of Long Island" and what another soldier called "sand, scrub, and windblown oak."¹¹ Intense training was essential to the deployment of the men who prepared for war there, because fully one quarter of the men the Army sent overseas were so illiterate that they could neither read a newspaper nor write a letter home to their parents.¹² Before those men could wield a bayonet or put on a gas mask, they had to learn how to read and understand their officers' orders.

Slatton and his comrades traveled by train from Camp Upton to Boston to embark for Europe aboard the *S.S. Karoa* on August 16, 1918.¹³ Although officers had their own rooms on the *Karoa*, and waiters to bring them coffee and oranges every morning for breakfast, Slatton and other noncommissioned soldiers had to cross the Atlantic in the overcrowded lower decks of a vessel where men slept on cobbled together tables, on decks, and, when lucky, on hastily hung hammocks.¹⁴

"There were no bunks of any sort, nor was there sufficient room in the hammocks and

⁸ *Ibid.*, 55.

⁹ "Signal Corps History," Regimental Division, Office Chief of Signal, U.S. Army, archived on the WayBackMachine website, <https://web.archive.org/web/20130403050141/http://www.signal.army.mil/ocos/rdiv/histarch/schist.asp>.

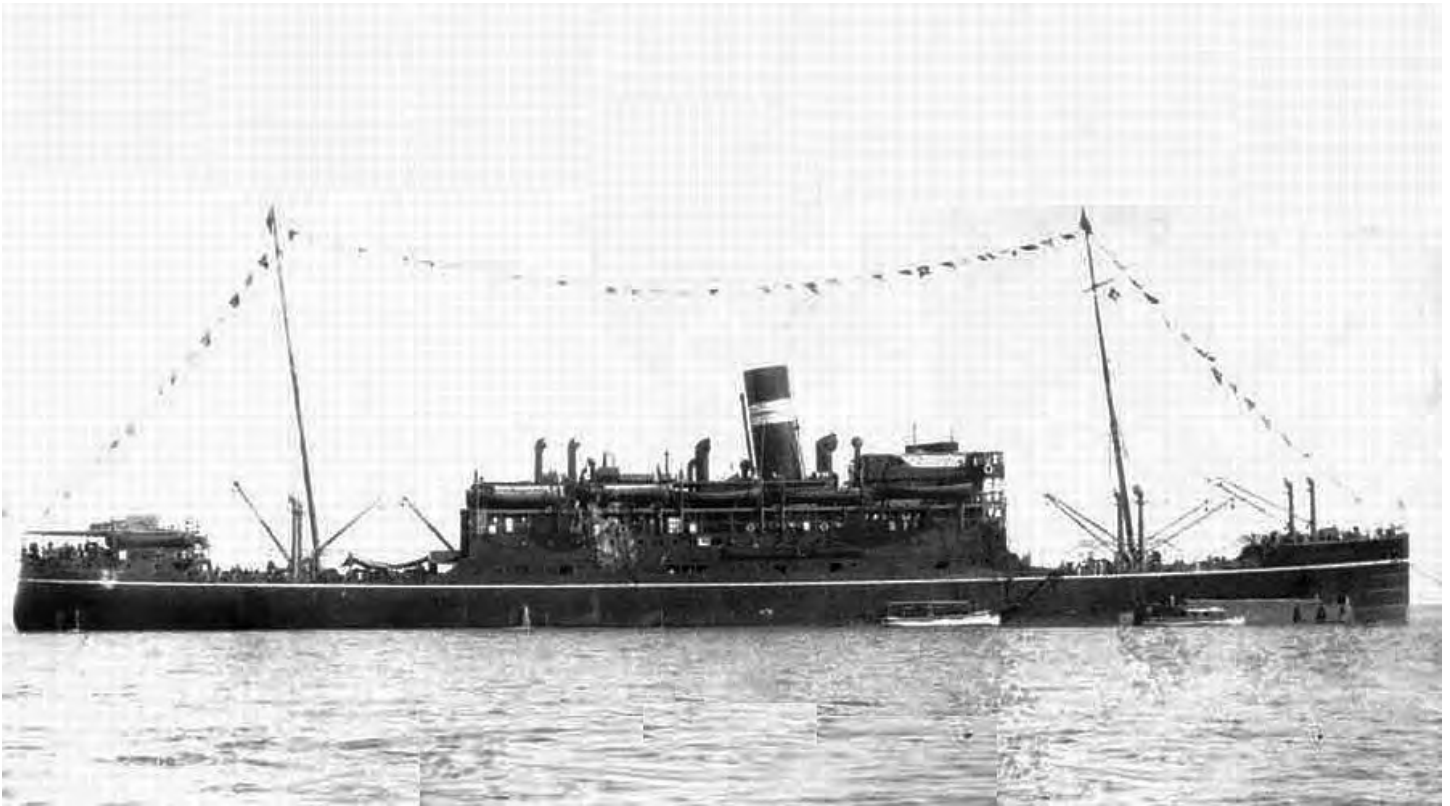
¹⁰ *Ibid.*

¹¹ Alan D. Gaff, *Blood in the Argonne: The "Lost Battalion" of World War I* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 2005), 11.

¹² *Ibid.*, 35.

¹³ Gary J. Clifford (editor) and Robert Porter Patterson (memoirist), *The World War I Memoirs of Robert P. Patterson: A Captain in the Great War* (Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, Legacies of War Series, 2012), 17.

¹⁴ "Charles Stewart Slatton," in *U.S. Army Transport Service, Passenger Lists, 1910-1939*, National Archives at College Park, College Park, Maryland; Record Group Title: Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, 1774-1985; Record Group Number 92, Box Number 457, National Archives, available on Ancestry.com, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61174/44509_3421606198_0039-01046?pid=2754307&treeid=&personid=&usePUB=tr ue&_phsrc=LjA21&_phstart=successSource.



Charles S. Slatton and his Signal Corps crossed the Atlantic on the overcrowded S.S. *Karoa*. Wikimedia.

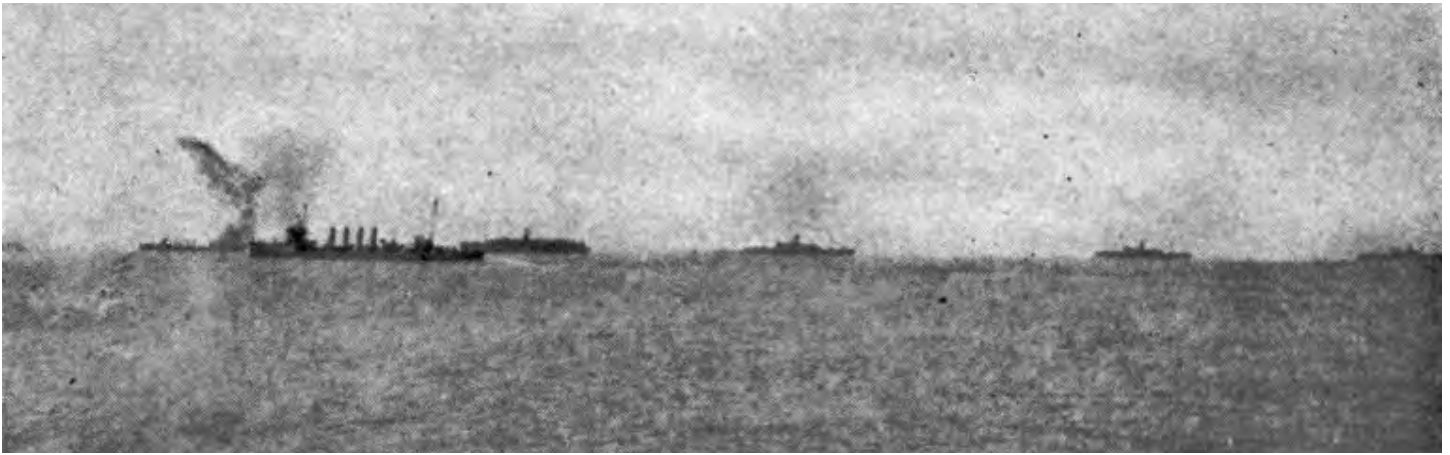
on the floor for all of them to lie down," another *Karoa* passenger, U.S. Army Captain Gary J. Clifford, wrote in his memoir about his April 1918 trans-Atlantic crossing. "The air down below could be cut with a knife. The *Karoa* was so small that it rocked and tossed continually, which added to the sad state of affairs below."¹⁵ Talbert M. Brewer, another doughboy who traveled in the *Karoa's* lower decks during an April 1918 voyage from America to England, said that "[t]he food for the men was pretty terrible, and the process of serving it even worse....The whole ship reeked of curry."¹⁶ There is no reason to believe that Slatton's August 1918 crossing was much better than the April 1918 voyage.

The nerves of men such as Charlie Slatton remained on edge as their small ships passed through the grey seas in the middle of the Atlantic, and improved only as they came within 300 miles of Queenstown, Ireland, where British destroyer captains put to sea to make the passage of the doughboys more secure.¹⁷ Yet the Irish Sea could be a deadly hunting ground for U-boat captains, as the crew and the passengers of the *Lusitania* learned when a torpedo plunged them into that sea in 1915. "While in the Irish Sea, I was having a haircut in my cabin by the Company barber, Troina," *Karoa* passenger Talbert Brewer wrote about his journey across the Irish Sea in April 1918, "when suddenly the whole ship shuddered and we heard two or

¹⁵ *Ibid.*

¹⁶ Talbert M. Brewer, "The Memoirs of Talbot Brewer of the 306th Machine Gun Battalion," *Longwood Central School District Community* webpage, <http://longwood.k12.ny.us/cms/one.aspx?portalId=2549374&pageId=10175545>, quoted in Patterson, *A Captain in the Great War*, 94 n.2.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 94 n.4.



Troop ships *Henderson*, *Antilles*, *Momus* and *Lenape* of the first American convoy steam toward Europe in 1917. Public domain.

three dull explosions. One of the British escorting destroyers had dropped depth-bombs on a supposed submarine about ½ mile from us."¹⁸

One passenger of the *Karoo* discussed the elation the American soldiers felt when they arrived in France: "All [of us] were feeling quite heroic until some wounded Tommies [British soldiers] shouted at us, 'Where have you blokes been for the last three years?'"¹⁹

Charles Slatton and his brother Private James S. Slatton served in the same Signal Corps detachment. According to Nat Hardy, author of "A Texas Portrait: Charles Stewart Slatton," Charles Slatton fought "at the front and [was] under fire."²⁰ Primary sources differ about a few critical dates, perhaps because of the renumbering of the 51st Signal Battalion as the 55th Signal Battalion after the war. Some sources say that the 51st's men participated in the Battle of Saint-Mihiel and in the defensive sector in Lorraine from August 20, 1918 to September 11, 1918.²¹ Other military sources state that the men of the 51st only reached their French embarkation report of Le Havre, in western France, on September 8, 1918, after which they reported for duty at Remiremont in the Vosges regions of France.²²

Justice Slatton's obituary states that he and his brother twice suffered poisoning from gas attacks,²³ and that Charles participated in the occupation of Germany after the war, but it fails to

¹⁸ *Ibid.*

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 94 n.5.

²⁰ Hardy, "Texas Portrait," 883.

²¹ U.S. Army Signal Corps, *Report of the Chief Signal Officer*, 106. But see United States Army, *Battle Participation of Organizations of the American Expeditionary Forces in France, Belgium, and Italy, 1917-1918* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1920), 49 ("51st Telegraph Battalion" France: Vosges Sector, 12 September-11 November 1918."), <https://books.google.com/books?id=VnHIAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA49&lpg=PA49&dq=%2251st+Telegraph+Battalion%22&source=bl&ots=R5rgkW94cr&sig=S6T1tDdnBpdNneCdnaTeFttgGt4&hl=en&sa=X&ved=2ahUKewjEg5bL4YveAhVCtVMKHUaDA-4Q6AEwBXoECAAQAQ#v=onepage&q=%2251st%20Telegraph%20Battalion%22&f=false>.

²² Secretary of War, *War Department Annual Reports 1919* (Washington, D.C.: Government Publishing Office, 1920), Volume I, 1309.

²³ "Ex-Justice," *Dallas Times Herald*.



John Singer Sargent's painting *The Gassed* depicts soldiers blinded by gas (1918). Wikimedia Commons.

state where or when those attacks occurred.²⁴ The Capitol staff of the *Austin American-Statesman* wrote that Slatton "served 13 months in Europe with the 51st telegraph battalion of the Signal Corps," but those writers did not specify when or where Slatton's battalion went into battle.²⁵

Whether Slatton confronted a poison gas attack delivered by German artillery or passed across a battlefield where it lingered like early morning fog, it must have taken all of his willpower to overcome his fear of it. Scott Parker, a Scottish officer in the British Army, described how a gas attack affected a fellow soldier:

I saw one man near me turn a sickly greenish-yellow. His eyes began to bulge from his head; froth filled his mouth and hung from his lips. He began tearing at his throat. The air wouldn't go into his lungs. He fell and rolled over and over, gasping and crying out while with his nails he tore open his throat, even wrenched out his windpipe. Then his chest heaved a time or two, and he lay still. Death had brought its blessed relief.²⁶

Sometimes exposure to gas resulted not in asphyxiation but blindness, temporary or permanent, a scene memorialized by Edwardian-era American painter John Singer Sargent's painting *Gassed*. Poison gas, first banned by the Hague Convention of 1905, was a terrible weapon.²⁷

An alarm about any possible German use of gas, sometimes just a single guard beating a cookhouse frying pan, would send doughboys scrambling for their respirators during the Battle of the Meuse-Argonne.²⁸ Yet the Germans devised hellish ways to make the experience worse,

²⁴ *Ibid.*

²⁵ Capitol Staff, "Court Helpers' Finally Get Promotion," *Austin American-Statesman* (August 27, 1945), excerpted and placed in Justice Few Brewster's picture album, now the property of the State Bar of Texas Archives.

²⁶ Andrew Carroll, *My Fellow Soldiers: General John Pershing and the Americans Who Helped Win the Great War* (New York: Penguin Books, 2017), 49.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, 47.

²⁸ Joseph E. Persico, *Eleventh Month, Eleventh Day, Eleventh Hour: Armistice Day, 1918—World War I and Its Violent*



Charles Slatton would have seen and used gas masks like this one displayed at a World War I exhibit at the Rosenberg Library in Galveston.
Photo by David A. Furlow.

even combining sneezing powder that seeped through the respirators' filters. "Even if we got just a slight smell of them it caused us to sneeze...knowing we would not be able to keep our gas masks on," wrote Father John de Valles, a chaplain of the American 26th Division.²⁹

Gas remained in use to the end of the war because it was an inexpensive way of killing masses of men and of denying territory to an enemy.³⁰ By the time Americans advanced into the Argonne Forest, General Pershing was using persistent gas to attack German artillery positions, while using only non-persistent gases that would quickly dissipate on enemy infantry.³¹ Soldiers suffered the same symptoms whether they encountered German gas barrages or American friendly fire.

Within a week after the Armistice, the 51st moved into Germany from November 17 to December 17, 1918 to begin occupation duty. After moving up through Luxembourg City and marching past Koblenz, Germany, the 51st encamped at Kaisersesch, Germany, took an inventory of German telephones and

telegraphs, and set up communications systems that enabled American soldiers to share news with Army superiors, friends, and relatives on the other side of the Atlantic.³² The men of the 51st demobilized in the Weimar Republic on May 11, 1919 and left Europe to return home two months later.³³

Between the November 11, 1918 Armistice and his July 30, 1919 return to America, Slatton participated in Signal Corps operations during postwar occupation of a Germany seething with revolution and resentment. The 51st was still in Germany on July 5, 1919, although it was preparing to demobilize and return to America.³⁴

Climax (New York: Random House, 1905), 56.

²⁹ *Ibid.*

³⁰ *Ibid.*, 57.

³¹ John S.D. Eisenhower, *Yanks: The Epic Story of the American Army in World War I* (New York: Free Press, 2001), 212-13.

³² U.S. Army Signal Corps, *Report of the Chief Signal Officer*, 510-11.

³³ *Ibid.*

³⁴ U.S. Army, *Order of Battle of U.S. Land Forces, AEF*, Volume 1, 398; U.S. Army Signal Corps, *Report of the Chief Signal Officer*, 329 ("Composition, During Post-Armistice Activities, Nov 21, 1918-May 11, 1919: Signal Corps, 326th F Sig Bn; 51th and 55th Tel. Bns."), https://history.army.mil/html/books/023/23-1/CMH_Pub_23-1.pdf.



Left: A U.S. Army Signal Corps photographer (“Signal Corps” stamp, bottom left) took this image of prisoners of war from the 110th and 351st Regiments of the German Army who surrendered to the U.S. Army Third Division near Nantillois in France on October 12, 1918. Right: American soldiers serving in post-war occupation duty received books of U.S. Army-issued postcards to send home. Postcard issued to David A. Furlow’s grandfather John Crawford while involved in 90th T-O Division postwar occupation duty in Germany.

After the Armistice, Slatton returned to America aboard the *U.S.S. Mongolia*. He and his comrades left the port of Brest, France on July 30, 1919 and arrived at Hoboken, New Jersey on August 9, 1919, after which they returned to Texas.³⁵

The Signal Corps that Slatton served in introduced American women to participation in modern warfare.³⁶ Two hundred twenty-three women served as telephone operators in the U.S. Army Signal Corps during World War I—the first women to ever undertake military actions in the U.S. Army in non-nursing roles. The Signal Corps women acted with honor and distinction as a vital part of the communications, command, and control network that enabled the American Expeditionary Force’s officers to work with the French and other Allied armies.

Although these women wore U.S. Army uniforms and operated under Army regulations, and despite the fact that Chief Operator Grace Banker received the Distinguished Service Medal, the Army’s third highest honor, they did not receive honorable discharges because they had to be defined as “civilians.” Soldiering was considered an all-male profession. Only in 1978, on the 60th anniversary of the end of World War I, did Congress approve veteran status/honorable discharges for the remaining “Hello Girls” who risked their lives to keep Americans in contact with the Allied command during the Great War.³⁷

³⁵ “Charles Stewart Slatton,” in *Passenger List of Organizations and Casual[ty]s*, Ancestry.com. See also “U.S.S. *Mongolia*,” U.S. W.W. I Transport Ships, U.S. Navy, Ancestry.com, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61464/mongolia_id1615_2?pid=279&usePUB=true&backurl=https%3A%2F%2Fwww.ancestry.com%2Fsearch%2Fcollec%2Fwshipimages%2F%3Ff-Self-Travel-Ship%3DMONGOLIA.

³⁶ Eric Saul, “J’Ecoute: The Story of U.S. Army Signal Corps Telephone Operators in WWI,” *United States World War One Centennial Commission*, <https://www.worldwar1centennial.org/index.php/communicate/press-media/wwi-centennial-news/4148-j-ecoute-the-story-of-u-s-army-signal-corps-telephone-operators-in-wwi.html>.

³⁷ “Hello Girls,” U.S. Army Signal Corps Museum, archived in the “Way Back Machine” website, <https://web.archive.org/web/20080625192921/http://www.gordon.army.mil/ocos/Museum/hlogrl.asp>.

PASSENGER LIST OF ORGANIZATIONS AND CASUALS
 RETURNING TO THE UNITED STATES

INSTRUCTIONS

Separate list of TWELVE COPIES EACH will be accomplished by each company or detachment commander as follows:
 1st Class: Officers, arranged according to Rank, Branch, Army Field Clubs, Field Clubs U. S. C., Civilian Employees. Names to be considered necessary instructions with No. 7.
 2nd Class: Noncommissioned Officers down to and including Corporal Sergeant Class A, B, Post #1.
 3rd Class: All railroad men below Color Sergeant Class B, Post #1, arranged according to usual formation of the Company, but in BY SQUADS.

This list, unless and to the CASUAL military personnel will be accomplished in the manner, but within each class all entries will be sub-grouped under the following headings with reference to the reasons for their status, and names shall use such sub-groups being listed on the same sheet. (1) Deceased, (2) Sick and Wounded, (3) Prisoners, (4) For Duty, (5) On Leave or Furlough, (6) Miscellaneous. The word "Casual" and the reason of the group will be entered in the space provided for name of organization, and the Enlistment Personnel Account will also be shown in the space provided for the character of organization commander.

To be filed in by company or detachment commander	Use full name of organization including company and platoon designation	ORGANIZATION & SERVICE DESIGNATION 1ST TEXAS INFANTRY, INFANTRY CORPS	To be filed in by Detachment Personnel Account, U. S. A.
Date of entry	Part of entry	Date of entry	Part of arrival
TO CAMP MERRITT			
NAME AND SERIAL NUMBER FENNERSON, HARRIS F. 1,115,612		Rank or Rate Private	Address 1074 Ave. Mary St. Austin, Tex.

No.	NAME AND SERIAL NUMBER	Rank or Rate	Company or Detachment	REASON IN CASE OF EMERGENCY (Check some in full, for example, "Apr. Mary St. Austin, Tex.")	Relationship (Father, Mother, etc.)	ADDRESS (Number, Street, City and State) Do not abbreviate.
1.	COOPER, GEORGE E. 1,113,101	HEAD-QUARTERS S.C.	HEAD-QUARTERS & SUPPLY 11 TOL. M.C.C.	MR WILLIAM G. KARRER	FATHER	ATLANTA, TEXAS (MAIL ADDRESS SAME AS ABOVE)
2.	SLATTON, CHARLES E. 1,115,648	HEAD-QUARTERS S.C.	HEAD-QUARTERS & SUPPLY 11 TOL. M.C.C.	MR JAMES E. SLATTON	FATHER	DELANTO, TEXAS (MAIL ADDRESS SAME AS ABOVE)
3.	POPE, CALVIN C. 1,113,138	HEAD-QUARTERS S.C.	HEAD-QUARTERS & SUPPLY 11 TOL. M.C.C.	MR CALVIN E. POPE	FATHER	ATLANTA, TEXAS. (MAIL ADDRESS SAME AS ABOVE)
4.	BAWBY, EDWARD 1,115,701	HEAD-QUARTERS S.C.	HEAD-QUARTERS & SUPPLY 11 TOL. M.C.C.	MRS ANNE BAWBY	MOTHER	215 E. VANHORN ST. WILKINSON, TEXAS. (MAIL ADDRESS SAME AS ABOVE)
5.	SLINGER, JACK D. 1,115,672	COOK S.C.	HEAD-QUARTERS & SUPPLY 11 TOL. M.C.C.	MRS JULIA THOMAS	SISTER	107 VICTORIA ST. SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS. (MAIL ADDRESS SAME AS ABOVE)
6.	BAKER, CHARLES E. 1,115,682	PT 1ST CLASS. S.C.	HEAD-QUARTERS & SUPPLY 11 TOL. M.C.C.	MR WILLIAM E. BAKER	FATHER	607 E. 12 STREET, CHINA, TEXAS. (MAIL ADDRESS SAME AS ABOVE)
7.	BAKER, ARNOLD L. 1,115,671	PT 1ST CLASS. S.C.	HEAD-QUARTERS & SUPPLY 11 TOL. M.C.C.	MRS MARRIE BAKER	MOTHER	1034 AVENUE "D" SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS. (MAIL ADDRESS SAME AS ABOVE)
8.	LOVE, FRED C. 622,577	PT 1ST CLASS. S.C.	HEAD-QUARTERS & SUPPLY 11 TOL. M.C.C.	MR FRED C. LOVE	FATHER	WATKINS, TEXAS. (MAIL ADDRESS SAME AS ABOVE)



Charles Slotton's name appeared on the returning-passengers list identifying Texas Great War soldiers who returned from the Western Front in 1919. Ancestry.com. (arrow added)



Top: The *U.S.S. Mongolia* returned Corporal Charles Slatton to America. U.S. Navy, W.W. I Transport Ship, available on Ancestry.com. Above left: Charles Stewart Slatton starting his first railroad job as a telegraph operator and agent. Photo on Ancestry.com. Above right: A young Charles Slatton. Photo on Ancestry.com.

After the war, Slatton studied telegraphy, then worked as a railroad telegrapher, dispatcher, and station agent for the San Antonio, Uvalde, and Gulf Railroad in Carrizo Springs, Jourdontown, and North Pleasanton.³⁸ He joined the American Legion³⁹ and the Order of Railroad Telegraphers.⁴⁰

³⁸ *Ibid.* See also Charles Stewart Slatton starting his first railroad job as a telegraph operator and agent. Ancestry.com, https://www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/tree/66582331/person/32155758727/media/93f2d90f-458c-4ced-a1a5-4ffd3198e0a0?_phsrc=LjA34&_phstart=successSource.

³⁹ William J. Park, ed., "Memorials: Crossing the Bar—C.S. Slatton," *Texas Bar Journal* 14, no. 4 (April 1951): 201.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*

Slatton studied at Cumberland University in Cumberland, Tennessee, and graduated with an L.L.B. degree in 1923.⁴¹ He then returned to Texas and completed his post-graduate degree at the University of Texas Law School.⁴² He began his law practice in Jourdanton, the county seat of Atascosa County, Texas, thirty-three miles south of San Antonio.⁴³ He served as county attorney for Atascosa County for two years. He won a race to become district attorney of the 81st Judicial District, and was reelected to the position twice without opposition.

In 1930, Slatton moved to San Antonio, where he practiced law.⁴⁴ He married Claudia Baldwin on October 5, 1930. Governor James Allred, another Great War veteran, appointed Slatton to serve as a Justice of the Fourth Court of Appeals in San Antonio in 1937.⁴⁵ Slatton showed his appreciation by naming his oldest son James Allred Slatton.⁴⁶

In 1940, the Supreme Court of Texas appointed Slatton to serve as a Commissioner of the Texas Supreme Court Commission of Appeals.⁴⁷ Judge Slatton was also president of the District and Appellate Judges Section of the State Bar of Texas in 1942–43.⁴⁸

Slatton lobbied leaders and members of the Order of Railroad Telegraphers, as well as their union representatives, to support the ballot measure that proposed the expansion of the Texas Supreme Court from three members to nine at a meeting he called in Houston in 1944.⁴⁹ “They said they had not known much about this amendment, and had intended to oppose it, but if he thought it was a good thing and he wanted them to support it, that out of friendship to him they would pass the word to their members to work and vote for the amendment. They kept their word, and Slatton said that the margin of victory for the constitutional amendment was just about what he estimated to be the number of votes these men could influence.”⁵⁰

When voters passed a constitutional amendment to increase the Texas Supreme Court’s size from three members to nine members in 1945, Slatton, as one of the six members of the Commission of Appeals, became an Associate Justice of the Texas Supreme Court. His eighty opinions appear in volumes 136 to 203 of the Southwestern Reporter. Along with Great War veterans Few Brewster, Gordon Simpson, and A.J. “Jack” Folley, Slatton participated in the massive, extraordinarily contentious case of *Texas v. Balli*,⁵¹ regarding Texas Attorney General Gerald Mann’s trespass to try title case against the heirs of Padre Nicholas Balli over the ownership of the hundred mile Padre Island and the potential oil reserves beneath it.⁵²

⁴¹ Park, “Crossing the Bar—C.S. Slatton,” 201. *See also* Hardy, “Texas Portrait,” 883.

⁴² Hardy, “Texas Portrait,” 883.

⁴³ *Ibid.*

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*

⁴⁵ Park, “Crossing the Bar—C.S. Slatton,” 201.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*

⁴⁹ Hardy, “Texas Portrait,” 884.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*

⁵¹ 144 Tex. 195, 194 S.W.2d 71 (1944), *pet. rhg. denied* (1945).

⁵² James L. Haley, *The Texas Supreme Court: A Narrative History* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 2013), 181–84, 284,



The *Austin American-Statesman* celebrated the victory of the “Court Helpers” who won the battle to amend the 1876 Constitution to expand the Texas Supreme Court. Photo of page in Justice Few Brewster’s photo album, August 27, 1945 newspaper.

While serving earlier on a panel of the Texas Commission of Appeals, Slatton joined with Commissioners Graham B. Smedley and William M. Taylor to affirm the lower courts’ decision in the case.⁵³ Then, in 1945, the six new members of the Supreme Court of Texas all voted to uphold the trial court’s and San Antonio Court of Civil Appeals’ decisions for the defendant landowners and heirs of Padre Balli.

All three original members of the Texas Supreme Court as it existed in January of 1945—Chief Justice James Patterson Alexander, Justice Henry Sharp, and recently-elected Justice Gordon Simpson—dissented from the decision that Slatton and the recently-joined former Commissioners issued, affirming the lower courts’ judgments for the Balli heirs, that is, for the landowners and the oil companies interested in drilling their land.

Chief Justice Alexander never forgave Justice Slatton and the new majority for informally changing the rules governing appeals to the Supreme Court of Texas, and often dissented during his last two years on the Court.⁵⁴

While serving on the Supreme Court of Texas, Slatton lived on a ranch outside of Austin, where he raised livestock. The U.S. Army Signal Corps veteran resigned from the bench on October 1, 1947, to move to Dallas, where

n. 25 and 285, nn. 32–35.

⁵³ Haley, *Texas Supreme Court*, 183.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, 183–84. For the most in-depth examination of the Balli litigation’s effect on the Texas Supreme Court, see Judge Mark Davidson, “Alexander’s Waterloo: The Fights for the Texas Supreme Court and Padre Island Intersect: Part I: Background,” *Journal of the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society* 2, no. 1 (Fall 2012): 1–6; [https://texascourthistory.org/Content/Newsletters/TSCHS_Journal_Fall2012%20\(1\).pdf](https://texascourthistory.org/Content/Newsletters/TSCHS_Journal_Fall2012%20(1).pdf); Judge Mark Davidson, “Part 2, Alexander’s Waterloo: The Fights for the Texas Supreme Court and Padre Island Intersect: The Case Unfolds,” *Journal of the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society* 2, no. 3 (Winter 2012): 10–15, https://www.texascourthistory.org/Content/Newsletters/TSCHS_Journal_Winter2012.pdf.



Left: Justice Charles Slatton. Right: Justice Slatton's tombstone.
Photos courtesy of the Texas State Cemetery.

he worked as General Counsel for Southwestern Bell Telephone Company in the booming field of telecommunications.⁵⁵

Justice Slatton died of a heart attack in Highland Park, Dallas on February 23, 1951, just shy of his fifty-sixth birthday.⁵⁶ That heart attack may have resulted, at least in part, from the poison gas he ingested as a young man in World War I, since exposure to poison gas can cause heart damage.⁵⁷

Fellow Great War veteran and former Governor Jimmy Allred eulogized Justice Slatton as a man of great character and compassion. "Many times I remember, when I said something harsh or mean, or unforgiving, my friend Stewart would smile and offer some suggestion or explanation why the fellow was that way or why he had done the thing I thought unpardonable."⁵⁸

The Texas Supreme Court conducted a memorial service for Justice Slatton in the historic Texas Supreme Courtroom in the Capitol. Slatton's long-time San Antonio friend Carl Wright Johnson spoke there in terms common to those who served in the Great War:

⁵⁵ Hardy, "Texas Portrait," 884.

⁵⁶ "Charles Stewart Slatton," *Death Certificate*, Texas Department of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics (March 12, 1951), available through Ancestry.com, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/2272/40394_b062379-00227?pid=21529251&treeid=&personid=&rc=&usePUB=true&phsrc=LjA28&phstart=successSource.

⁵⁷ See, e.g., Reza Karbasi-Afshar, Mahyar Mohammadifard, Nahid Azdaki, Parvin Rahnama, Amin Saburi, and Mostafa Ghanei, "Sulfur Mustard Exposure and Cardiovascular Effects: A Review," *Trauma Monthly* (published online, March 2017), <https://cdn.neoscriber.org/cdn/dl/4b3e8e7a-395f-11e7-b553-3f25c0e4b2ed>.

⁵⁸ Hardy, "Texas Portrait," 885.

[Justice Slatton] had breadth and scope, resource, learning, logic, and above all, a sense of justice. He was painstaking and conscientious—anxious to know the facts, preparing for every attack, ready for every defense. He rested only when the end was reached. During the contest he neither sent nor received a flag of truce. He was always willing to give others the rights he claimed for himself. This was the foundation on which he built.⁵⁹

Justice Slatton is buried in the Texas State Cemetery in Austin, Republic Hill, Section 1 (C1), Row B Number 5.⁶⁰

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*

⁶⁰ "Charles Stewart Slatton," Texas State Cemetery, https://cemetery.tspb.texas.gov/pub/user_form.asp?pers_id=2312.



SARAH A. DUCKERS is a partner in Sechrist Duckers, LLP, a Bellaire, Texas firm focusing on commercial litigation; wills, trusts, and probate work; and civil appeals.

DAVID A. FURLOW is the Executive Editor of this Journal.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Texas Governors Who Served in the Great War

Jimmy Allred, the U.S. Navy, and the Great War

By Stephen Pate

James V “Jimmy” Allred (1899–1959) was one of the three Texas Governors who were veterans of World War One. He saw no combat, and his service was not long, but he was a proud veteran and the experience marked him for the rest of the life. Indeed, two famous stories about him arose from his time as an apprentice seaman in the United States Navy.

Allred was at one time renowned as the “New Deal” Governor of Texas, serving from 1935 to 1939.¹ In 1936, during the Texas Centennial Celebrations, he—along with his horse—appeared on the cover of *Time* magazine.² As Governor, he was responsible for the passage of a teacher retirement system, old age pensions, and education reform. He appointed Sarah T. Hughes as the first woman district court judge in Texas.³ Allred was the protégé of Franklin Roosevelt, and the mentor of Lyndon Johnson.⁴

After serving as Governor for two terms, Allred was appointed a United States District Judge for the Southern District of Texas, serving from 1939 to 1942.⁵ In 1942, he resigned his judgeship to run against W. Lee “Pappy” O’Daniel for the United States Senate. After a brutal election campaign, Allred lost to O’Daniel by a small margin.⁶ In 1943 Roosevelt nominated him to a Fifth Circuit judgeship, but he failed to win Senate confirmation.⁷ He practiced law, and indeed was one of LBJ’s lawyers during the disputed 1948 Senate election.⁸ He again became a United States District Court Judge for the Southern District of Texas in 1949, serving until his early death at the age of fifty-nine. His peers in the profession regarded him as an outstanding judge.⁹

Long before he became Governor and a federal judge, Allred grew up in Bowie, Montague County Texas, the son of a farmer and mail carrier. He worked as a shoeshine boy, newspaper boy, and soda-pop bottler.¹⁰ He was born on March 29, 1899 and graduated from Bowie High

¹ Floyd F. Ewing, “Allred, James Burr V,” *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fal42>.

² *Time* magazine (June 8, 1936).

³ Stephen Pate, “A Perfect Storm: FDR, Pappy O’Daniel, Huey Long’s Ghost, and the Failed Fifth Circuit Nomination of James V Allred,” *Journal of the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society* (Summer 2017): 42, 43.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 42.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 44-46.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 48.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 62.

⁸ James V. Allred Papers, Special Collections, University of Houston Libraries, Box 217.

⁹ Pate, “Perfect Storm,” 66.

¹⁰ “Home County of Texas Governor James V. Allred (March 29, 1899–September 24, 1959),” Texas Historical

School in May 1917, one month after President Wilson asked Congress to declare war on Germany. Allred did not immediately go to war. Instead, in September 1917, he entered Rice Institute in Houston, and worked at a gas station to make ends meet.¹¹ In January 1918, probably because he was financially strapped, he went to work for the U.S. Customs Service in El Paso. He was working in a draft-exempt position.¹²

Despite his right to avoid military service, Allred enlisted in the United States Navy as an apprentice seaman on June 14, 1918.¹³ He served as a Yeoman, Second Class.¹⁴ Why didn't someone as patriotic—and as ambitious—as Allred enlist right after high school graduation? The Allreds were “dirt poor.” Free tuition at Rice Institute was not something to pass up. Later, his job at the Customs Service allowed him to send money to his parents. Moreover, Allred had two older brothers who were already serving—one overseas in the U.S. Army's famed 90th Division—and the family was already doing its bit in the Great War.¹⁵ Since Allred gave up a draft-exempt position to go into the service, there is little doubt he was itching to get in the fight.



World War I U.S. Navy recruiting poster on U.S. Navy website, World War I Recruiting Posters, public domain.

No one in June 1918 knew the war would be over by November. U.S. General Blackjack Pershing always maintained that the war would go on long into 1919.¹⁶ Certainly the German High Command thought so, until August 8, the “Black Day” of the German Army.¹⁷ So why did Allred choose the Navy? Anecdotal evidence indicates that he enlisted in the Navy with three

Commission historical sign in Bowie County, Texas, at the intersection of US 287 at US 81, as quoted in Betty Dooley Awbrey and Claude Dooley, *Why Stop?: A Guide to Texas Historical Roadside Markers* (Lanham, MD: Taylor Trade Publishing, 5th edition, 2005), 55.

¹¹ Allred Papers, Box 9 1967-001; James T. Deshields, *They Sat in High Places: The Presidents and Governors of Texas, from the First American Chief Executive, 1835–1836; Presidents of the Republic, 1836–1846; and Governors of the State, 1846–1939* (San Antonio: Naylor Press, 1940).

¹² Walter C. Hornaday, “Allred Cites War Record in Yes Man Issue” *Dallas Morning News* (August 13, 1942), 3.

¹³ Allred Papers, Box 9, 1967-001.

¹⁴ Steven Harmon Wilson, *Rise of Judicial Management in the U.S. District Court, Southern District of Texas 1955–2000* (Athens and London: University of Georgia Press, 2002), 11.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*

¹⁶ Andrew Carroll, *My Fellow Soldiers: General John Pershing and the Americans Who Helped Win the Great War* (New York: Penguin Books, 2017), 217.

¹⁷ John Toland, *No Man's Land: The Story of 1918* (London: Methuen Paperbacks, 1980), 351–70. See also “Battle of Amiens,” *The History Channel*, <https://www.history.com/topics/world-war-i/amiens-battle-of->



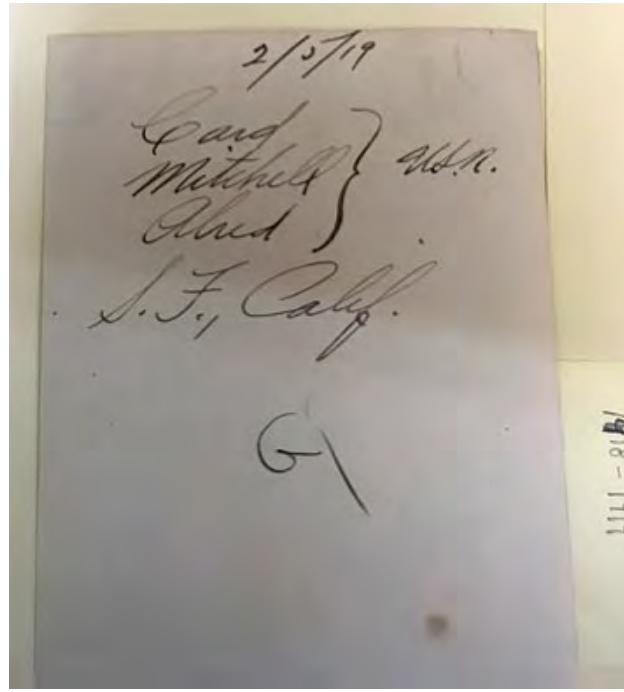
Sinking of the Linda Blanche out of Liverpool by Willy Stöwer. Wikimedia, public domain.

other boys from Montague County, so it appears he enlisted with friends. There must have been a special allure to these boys from a North Texas prairie to go out upon a vast ocean. When enlisting, they knew that that ocean would be infested with U-boats.

It was at his enlistment that one of the famous stories connected with this time in Governor Allred's life arose. We know him now as "Jimmy" Allred—indeed that was how Presidents knew him. Yet growing up in Bowie, he had always been known as "Vee." Allred's full name was "James Burr V Allred." He had been given three names in honor of three uncles. When he enlisted in the navy, he put the name as "James V Allred" in the enlistment paper name blank. The recruiting officer asked what the "V" stood for. When told that it was merely an initial without a name, the recruiting officer said to drop the initial, and make the name "James Allred." Otherwise "We will never get through answering questions about the 'V.'"¹⁸ From that day forward, Vee Allred became James Allred, and then gradually Jim, and then Jimmy.

This country boy and his friends went to California, either San Diego or San Francisco. We know that he was stationed at Camp David Farragut because there is a picture of Allred with his friends with a sign reading "Camp Farragut: Damn the Torpedoes..." against a backdrop of sandy beach and shoreline cliffs. It was probably a naval training station. There have a few naval training stations named Camp Farragut, including one on the Great Lakes, one in Idaho, and

¹⁸ Gordon K. Shearer, "Under the Dome," *Amarillo Daily News* (July 23, 1938), 4.



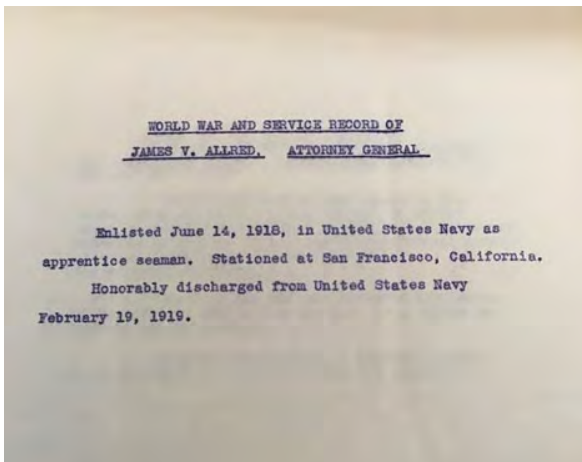
Left: A young Jimmy Allred with his friends at Camp David Farragut in 1918. Right: A handwritten note on the back identifies this photo as being taken in "S.F." (San Francisco), California. From the James Allred Papers 1918-1919 file.

one in San Diego.¹⁹ But there may have been other training centers named "Camp Farragut," for Admiral David Farragut was a naval hero of the Union during the Civil War famous for his gung-ho statement "Damn the Torpedoes: Full Speed Ahead" at the Battle of Mobile Bay.²⁰ The balance of evidence suggests that Jimmy Allred was stationed or trained at a "Camp Farragut" in San Francisco, California.

Several photos in the Allred Papers at the University of Houston reflect Jimmy Allred's naval service. The first is the Camp Farragut photo on this page. The back of that photo reads "2/5/19," a few names difficult to read, "USN," and "S.F., Calif." Those notes suggest that someone took this photo of Jimmy Allred and his friends in San Francisco, California on February 5, 1919, just a few weeks before Allred received an honorable discharge from the U.S. Navy. The next photo, which appears to have been taken at a dockyard, shows Allred with four other seamen. The last photo shows what must be the camp's "rec room," including a fireplace, magazine, bookshelf, and a few sailors relaxing.

¹⁹ Jennifer A. Garey, *Images of America: San Diego's Naval Training Center* (Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2008), 7 and 117 ("Camp Farragut" buildings in San Diego); San Diego Naval Historical Association, *Naval Training Center*, <http://www.militarymuseum.org/NTCSanDiego.html> ("The shore line of San Diego Bay extended considerably further inland than at present, and the land now occupied by Preble Field, the North Athletic Area and *Camp Farragut* was entirely under water") (emphasis supplied); http://www.quarterdeck.org/AreaBases/Recruit%20Training/RTC%20command_history.htm (listing Camp Decatur as a San Diego training camp); "Farragut center decommissioned," *Spokane Daily Chronicle* (Washington) (June 15, 1946), 1 (a "David Farragut Naval Training Station" on Lake Pend Oreille in northern Idaho was a World War II naval training center, the second largest in the world at the time, with over 293,000 sailors receiving basic training there, which the state of Idaho later turned into Farragut State Park); Ellsworth C. French, "Giant Farragut installation rapidly being whittled away," *Spokane Daily Chronicle* (Washington) (November 1, 1949), 5.

²⁰ See, e.g., Bruce Adelson, *Famous Figures of the Civil War: David Farragut: Union Admiral* (New York: Infobase Publishing, 2001); Loyall Farragut, *The Life of David Glasgow Farragut, First Admiral of the United States Navy: Embodying His Journal and Letters* (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1879).



Clockwise from above: The Allred Papers at the University of Houston show that the U.S. Navy stationed Jimmy Allred in San Francisco during the Great War. Photos of Jimmy Allred and fellow sailors at a naval dockyard in 1918 or 1919, above, and in a U.S. Navy "rec room," both reproduced from the 1918-1919 file of the Jimmy Allred Papers.



It was during his time at this camp that the other famous story about Jimmy Allred occurred. It appears that one day the four young sailors from Montague County were in the barracks room discussing what they would do after the war. One said that was going to buy a farm, one said that he was going to go into the cotton business. The third said that he would return and marry his home town sweetheart. Jimmy Allred said, "I'm going back home and run for governor."

The Armistice was signed November 11, 1918. On February 19, 1919, Seaman Allred was honorably discharged.²¹ Unlike his brother, who had gone to France, Jimmy never went "Over there." But he *served*, and that would always mean a great deal to him. After his service, he worked as a stenographer to pay his way for law school, studied law at Cumberland Law School in Lebanon, Tennessee,²² came back to Texas, became a District Attorney, and then Attorney General, before running for Governor.

He would use his status as a veteran in his political campaigns. In 1934, in his first campaign for Governor, Allred pointed out that while he had enlisted, his opponent Tom Hunter had stayed home and gotten rich. Hunter had chided Allred for being too young to be Governor. Allred's reply, given at a campaign rally, was:

²¹ Allen Crowley, "Allred Resumes Federal Judgeship," *Texas Bar Journal* 13 (1950): 6.

²² *Ibid.*

I was under the draft age Mr. Hunter. You were within it. I enlisted in the navy. You did not enter the service of your country and I am not blaming you. You are ill served, sixteen years later, to say I'm too young to serve as Governor. You're only nine years older than I...

While I was working for thirty bucks per month in the navy, Tom, you were making a fortune selling oil at \$ 3.50 a barrel.²³

Allred had bitter contempt for Pappy O' Daniel, his opponent in the 1942 Senate race. Part of that contempt may have come from the fact that O'Daniel never served in World War One. When O'Daniel called Allred FDR's "Yes Man," Allred replied:

I am proud that I was a yes-man and not a no-man in World War I....It is no new experience for me to be called a yes-man....President Wilson called for volunteers in the other war and I enlisted....I am proud that I was a yes-man and not a no-man in that war effort and in this war.²⁴

The newspaper reporter who recorded these words stated that Allred was referring to his act in resigning a draft-exempt job in 1918 and by "intimation" was calling "attention to the fact that O'Daniel did not don a uniform" in World War One.²⁵ This probably made Allred's blood boil. The great Texas writer J. Frank Dobie, an Allred supporter, wrote an article noting that O'Daniel had been "young and vigorous" during World War One yet "somehow kept out of the army."²⁶

Beyond seeking the veterans' votes in his campaigns, Allred was a proud member of the American Legion, and often spoke at their conventions, beginning when he was Attorney General. As Governor, he sought legislation to protect veterans. As a federal judge, he continued to be an active member of the Legion. Indeed, he loved to hold naturalization ceremonies in which his fellow Legionnaires took part. His memories of his naval service shaped the way he thought of the law. While speaking at an annual conference of judges in 1955, after he moved to Corpus Christi to serve as a federal district court judge, Allred told the audience that state court judges are the "shock troops and landing parties" of the judiciary.²⁷

On May 10, 1937, Gov. Allred returned to sea. He did so as a guest of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, who came aboard the presidential yacht *Potomac* to Texas to raise support for his plans to expand and modernize the U.S. Navy. The President wooed Texas leaders on an eleven-day fishing trip that ended in Galveston.

Gov. Allred used that occasion to introduce President Roosevelt, who had served as President Wilson's Assistant Secretary of the Navy from 1913 through 1918,²⁸ to an aspiring

²³ J. E. Fee, "What War Was Tom Hunter in? Queries Allred," *Dallas Morning News* (August 19, 1934), 6.

²⁴ Walter C. Hornaday, "Allred Cites War Record in Yes Man Issue," *Dallas Morning News* (August 13, 1942), 3.

²⁵ *Ibid.*

²⁶ J. Frank Dobie, "O'Daniel Is Denounced for 'War No Issue' Attitude," *Fort Worth Star-Telegram* (July 19, 1942), 2.

²⁷ Editor, "Judges Elect Morison," *Texas Bar Journal* (November 22, 1955): 616.

²⁸ "Franklin Delano Roosevelt—Assistant Secretary of the Navy," *Franklin Delano Roosevelt Memorial, Home of Franklin*

young congressman, Lyndon B. Johnson. Gov. Allred did so in the presence of the U.S. Navy sailors manning FDR's yacht during the fishing trip in a meeting captured on film and available for viewing today through the Texas Archive of the Moving Image.²⁹ Immediately afterwards, LBJ joined the President's son, Elliott Roosevelt, in FDR's open-air touring car from Galveston to Houston.³⁰ Johnson then accompanied FDR as a special guest on the President's train to Texas A&M. There the President told some three thousand graduating ROTC students that preparedness was necessary to stand up to German, Italian, and Japanese rearmament and aggression while assuring them that his proposals were "honestly made for defense and not for aggression."³¹

FDR then invited Johnson to join him on the next leg of his journey, a campaign trip to Fort Worth, while telling Johnson that he

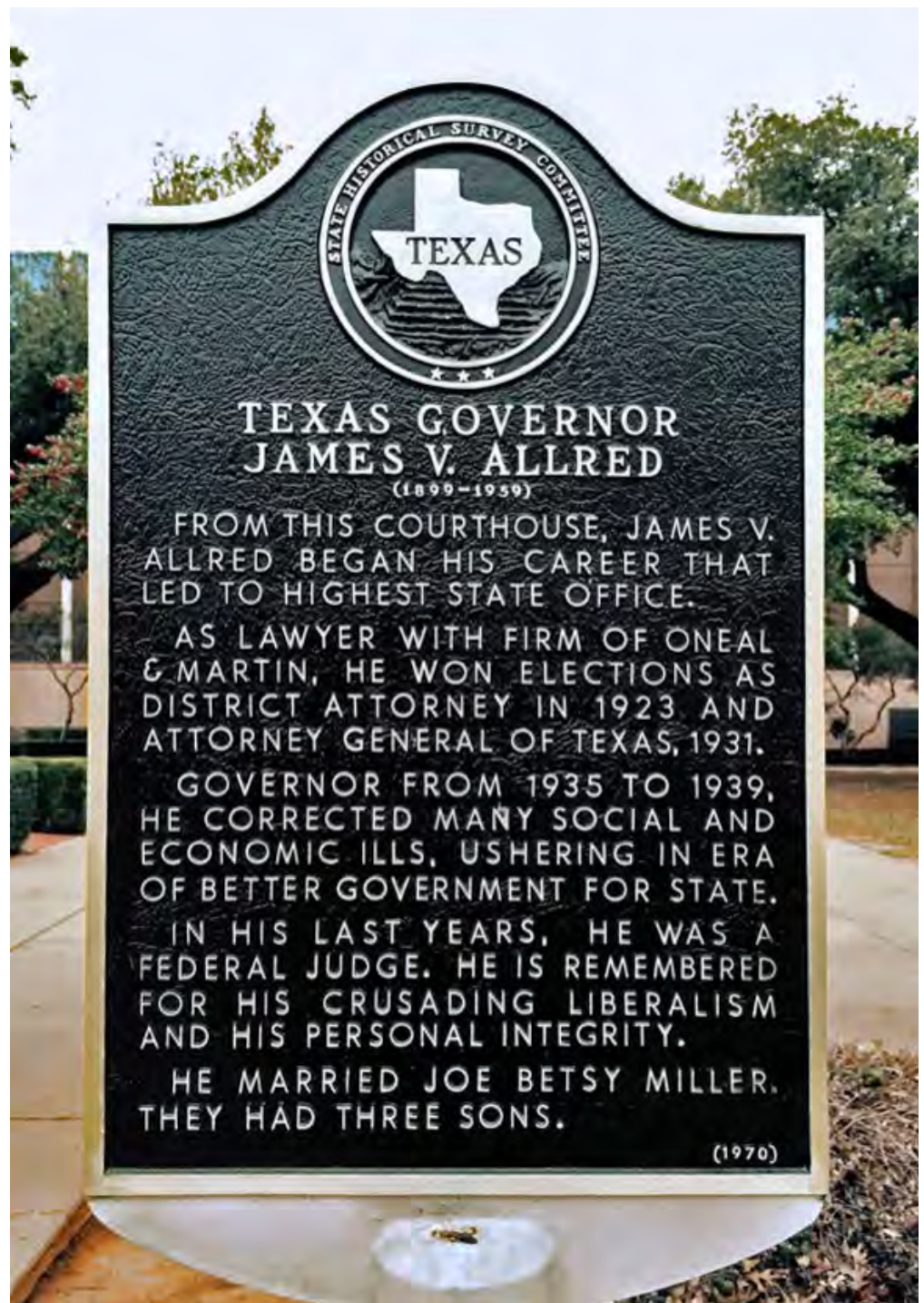


Photo by E.B. Hawley, in *Speaking of Historical Markers, Specifically About Those in Wichita County* blog.

D. Roosevelt National Historic Site, <https://www.nps.gov/articles/franklin-delano-roosevelt-assistant-secretary-of-the-navy.htm>.

²⁹ "The President poses with Texas Governor James Allred and then Congressman Lyndon B. Johnson," *Texas Archive of the Moving Picture*, https://texasarchive.org/library/index.php/2015_02479.

³⁰ Robert Dallek, *Lone Star Rising: Lyndon Johnson and His Times, 1908-1960* (New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1991), 160.

³¹ *Ibid.*

Three Navy Men: President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Assistant Secretary of the Navy during World War One; Governor Jimmy Allred, Apprentice Seaman, United States Navy; and Lyndon B. Johnson, who would serve as a Lieutenant Commander in the U.S. Naval Reserve during World War Two, are photographed aboard FDR's presidential yacht on the President's 1937 fishing trip in Galveston. Still image from a Museum of the Moving Image film clip.



wanted “somebody from Texas that would vote for a strong Navy” on the House Naval Affairs Committee.³² Johnson, who began by suggesting the building of a U.S. naval air station near Corpus Christi, “came on like a freight train,” FDR told an aide.³³ Soon after, FDR tasked one of his most powerful White House aides, Thomas G. “Tommy the Cork” Corcoran, to aid in LBJ's efforts to join the Naval Affairs Committee—and pave the way for the Texas congressman's rise to power.

“I've just met this remarkable young man,” FDR said. “I like this boy, and you're going to help him with anything you can.”³⁴ Gov. Allred's Great War service in the U.S. Navy contributed to the expansion of the U.S. Navy that defeated the Italians, Germans, and Japanese during the Second World War, while initiating FDR's partnership with Congressman Lyndon Johnson, a partnership that electrified the Hill Country and contributed to the rise of LBJ.³⁵

Jimmy Allred's service in the Great War was the beginning of a life of public service. What began in the United States Navy continued when he served as a District Attorney, Attorney General, Governor, and Federal Judge (twice).³⁶ Throughout his service the man exemplified the three finest words in the American language: *Duty. Honor. Country.*

³² *Ibid.*

³³ *Ibid.*

³⁴ *Ibid.*, 161.

³⁵ *Ibid.*

³⁶ Ewing, “Allred, James Burr V,” *Handbook of Texas Online*.



Left: Governor Jimmy Allred. Image courtesy of the Texas State Preservation Board.
Right: Governor Allred's grave in Riverside Cemetery, Wichita Falls, Texas.



STEPHEN PATE, a member of the Cozen O'Connor law firm, is a former law clerk for Judge Joe J. Fisher. He is a Fellow of the American College of Coverage and Extracontractual Counsel, where he serves on the Board of Regents. He is also a member of the American Law Institute and the American Board of Trial Advocates.

Author's note: Jimmy Allred was a man who loved history and his family's genealogy. The author, who has written on Allred before, examined Allred's genealogy in his papers held at the University of Houston while researching this article, and was delighted to find that he was the author's first cousin, four times removed.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Texas Governors Who Served in the Great War

Beauford H. Jester: A Profile in Courage

By Judge Mark Davidson

Leadership, courage, and perseverance are virtues that we would like to see in every elected official. These traits are exemplified by the actions of U.S. Army Captain, and later Governor, Beauford Jester.

Beauford Halbert Jester was the son of Lieutenant Governor George Taylor Jester, who served from 1895 to 1899.¹ Beauford was but six years old when his father left that position, and political office, but George Taylor was a leader in the booming oilfield town of Corsicana, owned a bank there, and served as its state senator.² The apple did not fall far from the tree.

Beauford Jester attended and graduated from the University of Texas in 1915. His love of, and assistance to, the University lasted throughout his life. Oddly, however, when he selected a law school, he chose to attend Harvard University. But for the declaration of war in April of 1917, he would have graduated and could have begun a great career in the judiciary or in east coast law. Jester could have waited to be drafted. The Selective Service was not created until the month after America's entry into the war, and did not start drafting men for several months after that. Even some people who volunteered were given several months to complete their preparations for military service, since America did not have the arms, uniforms, or training camps necessary to supply an army. Jester, however, returned to Texas and immediately enlisted. Possibly using political connections, he was allowed to report immediately and assigned to the first class of officers training camp in Leon Springs, Texas.

Most of the officers trained at Camp Funston, in Leon Springs, Texas, were assigned to the 90th Division of the U.S. Army.³ They were trained to lead soldiers who had not yet been drafted or had not yet reported to service.⁴ Most of the men of the 90th Division would come from either Texas or Oklahoma, since the military was transitioning from an era in which its troops were organized by the states of origin. Jester was assigned to the 179th Infantry Brigade, and, starting as a private, was named a captain six weeks later.

¹ Tommy W. Stringer, "Jester, Beauford Halbert," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fje08>; "The Politics of Personality Part 3, 1939-49," Texas State Library and Archives, <https://www.tsl.texas.gov/governors/personality/page3.html>.

² Julia Cauble Smith, "Corsicana Oilfield," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/doc03>.

³ Beauford Jester's registration notice reflects that he registered for the draft on May 30, 1917. Ancestry.com, Fold3, https://www.fold3.com/image/553898310?terms=Beauford%20Jester&pqsid=xkITE0Afx_B8AEar6LTpWA:696000:1504449074.

⁴ *Ibid.* See also Art Leatherwood, "Leon Springs Military Reservation," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qbl06>.

Form 1 REGISTRATION CARD 11 371 No. 204
 Apr. 30, 1917

1 Name in full: Beauford H. Jester Age: 24

2 Home address: 308 S. 15th St. Corsicana Texas.

3 Date of birth: Jan 12 1893

4 Are you (1) a natural born citizen, (2) a naturalized citizen, (3) an alien, (4) or have you declared your intention (specify which)? Natural born citizen

5 Where were you born? Corsicana Texas. U.S.A.

6 If not a citizen, of what country are you a citizen or subject?

7 What is your present trade, occupation, or office? Reserve Off. training camp
U.S.

8 By whom employed? Camp Funston

9 Have you a father, mother, wife, child under 12, or a sister or brother under 12, solely dependent on you for support? (specify which)? No one

10 Married or single (which)? Single Race (specify which)? Caucasian

11 What military service have you had? Rank None Branch _____
years _____ Nation or State _____

12 Do you claim exemption from draft (specify grounds)? No

I affirm that I have verified above answers and that they are true.

758 Beauford Jester
 (Signature of registrant)

42-4-76-A

REGISTRAR'S REPORT

1 Tell me first or about (specify what) tall Blender

2 Color of eyes? blue Color of hair? brown Build? No

3 Has person two arms, or right arm, or both arms, or is he otherwise disabled? (specify)? No

I certify that my answers are true, that the person registered has read his own answers, that I have witnessed his signature, and that all of his answers of which I have knowledge are true, except as follows:

Frank R. Newton
 (Signature of Registrar)
 Co. Clk. Bexar Co. Texas.

Precinct 4

City or County Navarro.

State Texas May 30, 1917

Registered
June 5, 1917
Omphrell
 Registrar

Beauford Jester's registration notice reflects that he registered for the draft on May 30, 1917. Ancestry.com, Fold3 database.

The 90th Division did not leave Texas until June 5, 1918. It arrived in Aignay-le-Duc, France on July 5th. Jester and the men of his unit disembarked from Hoboken, New Jersey, aboard the steamship *Delta* on June 20, 1918.⁵ The transport ship carrying Jester and his company was attacked by German submarines on their trans-Atlantic voyage. One of Beauford Jester's letters to his mother contains this cryptic note:

Censorship forbids any disclosures relative to any events incident to the trip, but I may be able to tell you that we had a real thrill two days before we got in here. It was our first touch of the real stuff. This hint is all I can drop.

On arrival in England, Jester received an April 1918 letter from "George R.I.," that is, George, R[ex] I[mperator], or George, King of England, addressed to him and all other American officers:

Soldiers of the United States, the people of the British Isles welcome you and your army to take your stand beside the armies of many nations now fighting in the Old World the great battle for human freedom.

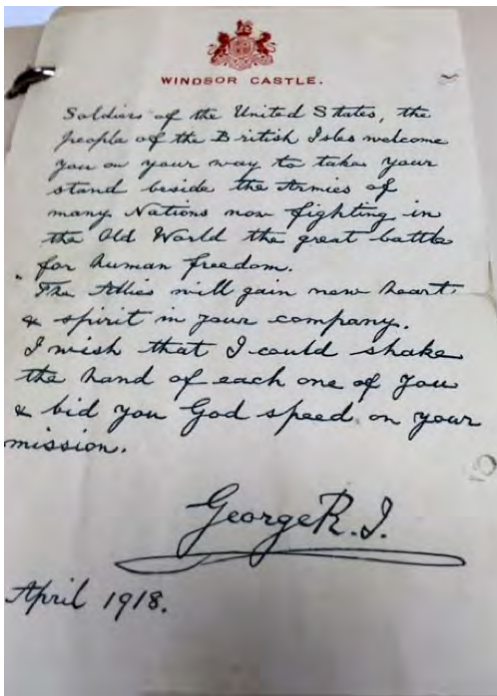
The Allies will gain new hearts and spirit in your company.

I wish that I could shake the hand of each one of you and bid you God speed on your mission.

George R. I.

April 1918.

⁵ US Army WWI Transport Service, *Passenger Lists, Outgoing, USS Delta, 1918 October 4 through 1921 November*, Ancestry.com Fold3 website, https://www.fold3.com/image/604031279?rec=621655835&terms=Beauford%20Jester&pgsid=xkITE0Afx_B8AEar6LTpWA:383000:64453602, 87.

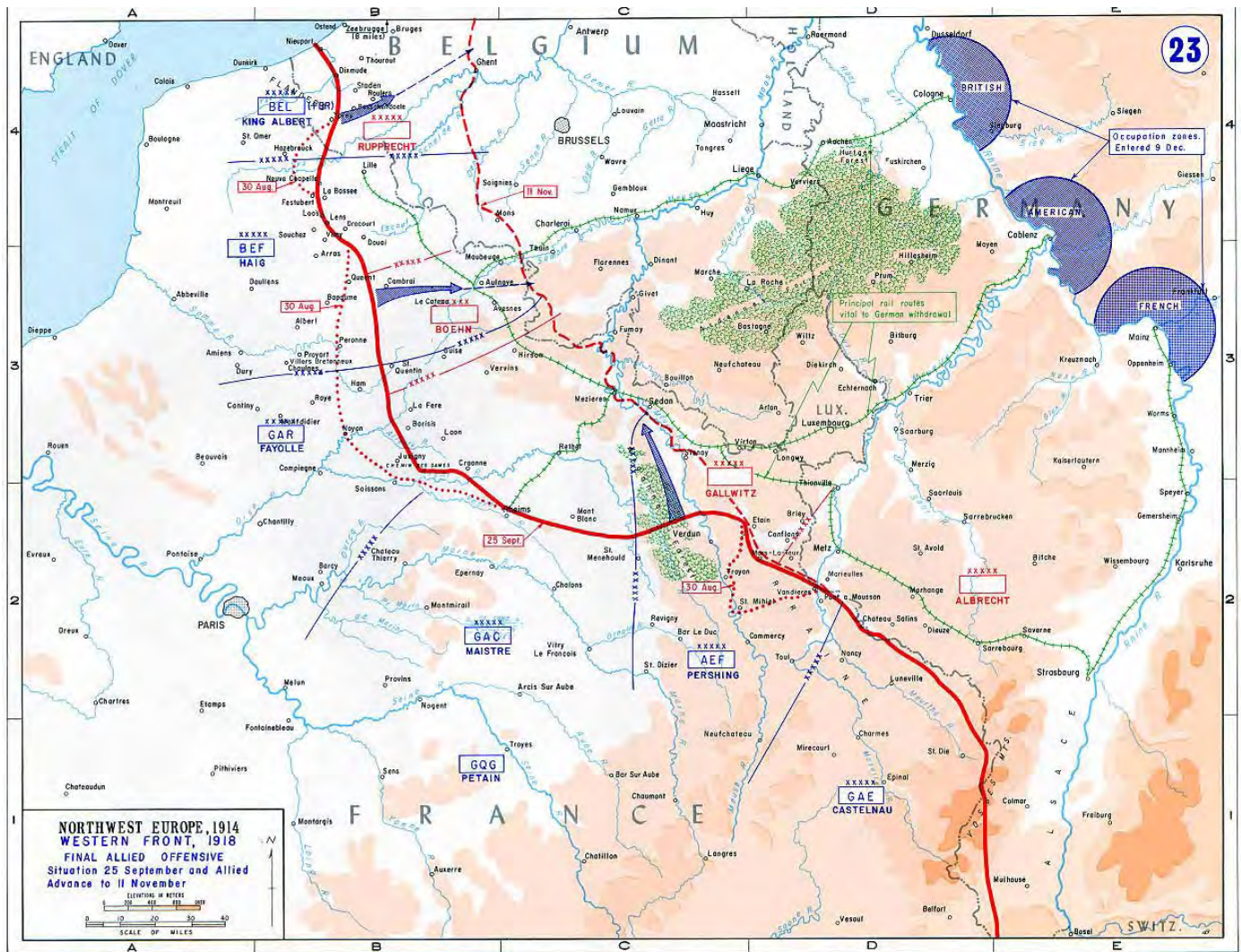


Left: The Jester Family Files contain a letter from King George V of Great Britain addressed to "Soldiers of the United States." Middle and right: Jester family photos of Captain Beauford Jester in his World War I uniform. All photos published with gratitude to Gov. Jester's granddaughter Alice Jester Berry.

Then things got really active. The 90th Division would take part in two of the most deadly activities in the war for the American troops—the battle for the Saint-Mihiel Salient and the Meuse-Argonne Offensive. Jester was in the thick of the action in both. The attack of the Saint-Mihiel Salient was an effort by General John J. Pershing to show that American soldiers, however untested, could attack German forces without being led by more experienced French and British officers. The demonstration was a success.

Attacking an area which the French had failed to capture the month before, the 179th Brigade would lead the attack. The 357th, in which Jester was serving, exceeded its territorial assignments. This was done at great cost. Seven of the twelve officers were killed. The area was captured against one of the best of the German divisions in the period between September 12 and 16, 1918. Unlike most of the battles that had been fought in the war, this battle was one in which the Americans did not use trench warfare. Pershing's strategy was to attack and to use artillery and machine guns in the attack. Jester led a machine gun crew in the battle. It is known that troops under his command stopped a German counterattack. The 90th would reach the Hindenburg Line, where heavy fortifications, lack of supplies, and general exhaustion would require relief by the 9th Brigade. The trenches they occupied during this time were saturated with mustard gas left behind by the Germans.

The Meuse-Argonne offensive was the final major Allied operation of the war. Again, the replenished and reinforced 90th Division took a major role. Starting off in a second-line relief role, they were sent to the front on October 21, 1918. They were replacing a division that had suffered a 70 percent casualty rate. Their first orders were to attack on October 23 and to recapture the town of Bantheville, France. Today the town contains 132 residents in a sea of Gallic serenity. For several days in the autumn of 1918, it was shelled, gassed, attacked, and counterattacked by both sides.



Map of the final Allied Hundred Days Offensive on the Western Front in 1918 from the History Department of the U.S. Military Academy West Point. Wikimedia Commons.

The 357th, with Captain Jester in command of the First Battalion's Company D, attacked and captured Bantheville from the sunken road lying to the town's west, then advanced to nearby Hill 270, while German soldiers fought to stop the Americans. Casualties were reported as "light, killing only twenty."⁶ On October 23rd, the Germans counterattacked, beginning with an artillery barrage of mustard gas. Jester received a heavy dose, but refused to leave his men.⁷ They held off the Germans until relieved the next day.

Mustard gas is not to be confused with anything that would flavor a hot dog. While fatal in only very high doses, it caused rashes, severe respiratory pain, and vomiting, as well as burning and blistering any exposed part of the body and causing temporary and permanent blindness.⁸ It was

⁶ Ralph A. Wooster and Augustus Valerius Ball, *Texas and Texans in the Great War* (Austin: State House Press, 2010), 140-41, 168, 215-16.

⁷ George Wythe, *A History of the 90th Division* (Washington, D.C.: 90th Division Association, 1920, digitized and transcribed by Mervin Hogg, 90th Division Association), 90; Lonnie J. White, *The 90th Division in World War I: The Texas-Oklahoma Draft Division in the Great War* (Manhattan, KN: Sunflower University Press, 1996).

⁸ Joseph E. Persico, *Eleventh Month, Eleventh Day, Eleventh Hour: Armistice Day, 1918, World War I and Its Violent Climax* (New York: Random House, 2004), 56.

also largely odorless, which meant that affected soldiers often did not know an attack had been made until it was too late. Harold Clegg, a British soldier serving in the Liverpool Rifles Regiment, detailed how it affected his life: "Blindness, deafness, loss of voice, inability to swallow, choking, difficulty breathing, and burns."⁹ Its effects were so revolting to the combatants that, even among the horrors and atrocities of World War II, it was rarely used.¹⁰



Notwithstanding his injuries, Jester remained with his troops through the Armistice on November 11, 1918. Another man he would soon know well, James A. Baker, Jr., remained in the thick of the fighting. Baker and his Company I of the 359th Infantry participated in the 90th Division's attacks during the St. Mihiel Offensive September 12–16, 1918, and captured many German troops while on shot-gun patrol in No Man's Land.¹¹ On October 10, 1918, General Pershing withdrew his unit from the line.¹² Baker returned to the



Top: Aerial photo of a German gas attack (*Gaskrieg*) on the Eastern Front during the Great War, photographed by a Russian airman. Bild 183-F0313-0208-007 / CC-BY-SA 3.0, *Bundesarchiv*, Wikimedia Commons. Bottom: British emplacement after German gas attack (probably phosgene), at Fromelles, July 19–20, 1916. *Nach Gasangriff 1917.jpg*, Wikimedia Commons.

⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁰ Use of mustard gas was common in the Iran/Iraq war fought between 1983 and 1988. See, e.g., Williamson Murray and Kevin M. Woods, *The Iran–Iraq War: A Military and Strategic History* (Cambridge, ENG.: Cambridge University Press, 2014), 2, 229, 295, 316; Edward Willett, *War and Conflict in the Middle East: The Iran–Iraq War* (New York: Rosen Pub. Group, Inc., 2004), 41.

¹¹ Wythe, *History of the 90th Division*, 66.

¹² Kate Sayen Kirkland, *Captain James A. Baker of Houston, 1857–1941* (College Station: Texas A&M Press, 2012), 259–60. Baker's son would serve as Secretary of the Treasury under President Ronald Reagan and as Secretary of State under President George H. W. Bush.

front on October 22, 1918 near Verdun, and remained in action until the Armistice. He received a commendation for valor and a promotion that made him Captain James A. Baker in December 1918.¹³

Baker and Jester would serve in the Army of the Occupation in Lissendorf, Germany, until May of 1919. They both returned from Saint-Nazaire, France, to America aboard a hospital ship, the *SS Sherman*, because Jester was recovering from the gas attack while Baker was suffering from high blood pressure.¹⁴

On arrival in New York, Baker and Jester shared a treatment room with a Spanish flu victim named Captain Ewing Werlein, Sr., who later served on the First Court of Appeals in Houston and whose son, Ewing Werlein, Jr., currently serves as a Senior U.S. District Court Judge in the Houston Division of the Southern District of Texas.¹⁵

Upon discharge, Jester did not return to Harvard Law School. He returned to Texas and received his LL.B. from the University of Texas Law School in 1920. In 1929, Governor Dan Moody appointed him to the Board of Regents of the University of Texas, and he served as Chairman of the Board for two years. In 1943, he was appointed and then elected to the Texas Railroad Commission. In 1946, Jester was elected Governor in a race in which management of the University of Texas would pay a major role. He served as Governor for only two and a half years before his untimely death on July 11, 1949. He died at the age of fifty-six of a heart attack while on a train between Austin and Houston. Today, medical studies show an association between inhalation of sulphur mustard (also known as mustard gas) and



Sheet No. 1 PASSENGER LIST OF ORGANIZATIONS AND CASUALS RETURNING TO THE UNITED STATES

INSTRUCTIONS:
 Separate lists of TWELVE COPIES EACH will be accomplished by each company or detachment commander.
 1st Class: Officers arranged according to Rank, Nurses, Army Field Clerks, Field Clerks G. M. C., etc.
 2nd Class: Non-commissioned Officers down to and including Color Sergeant (See A. R. Par. 9).
 3rd Class: All enlisted men below Color Sergeant (A. R. Par. 9), arranged according to usual form.

This form when used to list CASUAL military passengers will be accomplished in like manner, but grouped under the following headings with reference to the reason for their return, not more than on sheet: (1) Deceased; (2) Sick and Wounded; (3) Prisoners; (4) For Duty; (5) on Leave or Furlough; and the name of the group will be entered in the space provided for name of organization, and the Embarkment in the space provided for the signature of organization commander.

To be filled in by company or detachment commander.		Give full name of organization, including company and regimental designation.		Name of vessel.		Port of sailing.		Date of sailing.	
		COMPANY D 357TH INFANTRY		The Sherman		St. Nazaire, France		May 1919	
No.	NAME AND SERIAL NUMBER Example: HENDERSON, HARRIS F. 1,234,567	Rank or Rate Example: Capt. A. G.	Organization (regiment and company or detachment)	NOTIFY IN CASE OF EMERGENCY. (Give name in full, for example: Mrs. Mary A. Smith.)					
1.	JESTER, BEAUFORD H	CAPT	COMPANY D 357TH INFANTRY	MR. GEORGE T JESTER					
2.	NORRED, JAMES W	1ST LT	COMPANY D 357TH INFANTRY	MRS. SARAH A NORRED					
3.	WIGLEY, WALTER F	1ST LT	COMPANY D 357TH INFANTRY	MRS. LOUISA WIGLEY					

Leave double space between entries. All typewriting must be in CAPS.

Top: Beauford Jester received this honor and commendation from the Mayor of Saint-Mihiel, France, for his role in the Great War. It was awarded posthumously in 1958. Bottom: Beauford H. Jester's name appears on the *Passenger List of Organizations and Casuals Returning to the United States* in May 1919. Ancestry.com, Fold3 database.

¹³ *Ibid.*, 261.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 262.

¹⁵ The Spanish flu would kill almost as many American soldiers as would combat duty. Many of the victims of the flu never left the American continent. Chester R. Burns, "Epidemic Diseases," *Handbook of Texas Online*, <http://www.tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/sme01> ("During the fall of 1918 and the winter of 1919, an epidemic of Spanish influenza affected much of the civilized world. An estimated twenty-five million Americans experienced the disease; an estimated 550,000 died from the disease.")

cardiovascular disease. It is likely that Jester died of his war injury almost thirty years after the Armistice that ended World War I.¹⁶

His term as Governor would be notable for many accomplishments. Prison reform, the beginning of the farm to market road program, and, most important, the first comprehensive school finance program in Texas history came into being on his watch and under his leadership. It could be argued that the existence of modern schools and properly paid teachers when the baby boomers started school in the early fifties can be attributable in great part to Governor Beauford H. Jester.

Today, he is not widely discussed by Texas historians.¹⁷ There is a dormitory a few blocks north of the State Capitol named after him, and a unit of the Texas Department of Corrections bears his name as well. He is remembered mostly for being the only Governor to have died in office. But there is so much more. He never boasted, in any extant campaign material, about his bravery in the Great War. Like most of the veterans of the war, when it was over, he wanted to forget about it. He remembered it in one significant way, however. At least six members of the 90th Division would be appointed judge by Governor Jester.

Beauford H. Jester's courage and leadership, like many of his fellow doughboys, deserves to be remembered and acknowledged. He survived a U-boat attack, bullets, artillery shells, gassing, and exposure to the Spanish flu. He trained and led on the field of battle a group of soldiers who had been farmers months before the battles. He and his men fought with distinction. On the centennial of the Armistice, there is no better time to honor him and his service to the people of our nation and our state.



Governor Beauford H. Jester of Texas in 1949. University of Texas Cactus Yearbook, public domain, Wikimedia.

¹⁶ See, e.g., Reza Karbasi-Afshar, Mahyar Mohammadifard, Nahid Azdaki, Parvin Rahnama, Amin Saburi, and Mostafa Ghanei, "Sulfur Mustard Exposure and Cardiovascular Effects: A Review," *Trauma Monthly* (published online, March 2017), <https://cdn.neoscriber.org/cdn/dl/4b3e8e7a-395f-11e7-b553-3f25c0e4b2ed>.

¹⁷ Sadly, many fans of Jackie Gleason may think they remember Jester by the character Gleason played in the *Smokey and the Bandit* films. A foul-mouthed, slightly dim and quite fictional sheriff of Montague County, Texas was named Buford T. Justice. The "Sheriff Buford T. Justice" video shows Jackie Gleason hamming it up in a role that word-played on the name without in any way mocking the life of Gov. Jester: <https://youtu.be/8ceD4tbE5h0>. These scenes exemplify Hollywood's fictional creation of rural humor—the determined, foul-mouthed sheriff who pursues Burt Reynolds' "Bandit," rather than the real man. See "Buford T. Justice," in Tim Hollis, *Ain't That a Knee-Slapper: Rural Comedy in the Twentieth Century* (Jackson: University of Mississippi Press, 2008), 237; https://books.google.com/books?id=YnfxbETourAC&pg=PA237&dq=Buford+T.+Justice&as_brr=3&ei=hoWLSvfiKImMkASQydmKCg.



THE HON. MARK DAVIDSON is Judge of the state's Asbestos Multi-District Litigation Court.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Texas Governors Who Served in the Great War

Dan Moody and the Great War

By Patricia Bernstein

For many decades it was a truism in U.S. politics that any man (it was only men for most of our history) who sought high political office had to have a military record of some sort. He had to be able to demonstrate that he had braved danger in order to serve his country on a battlefield somehow somewhere. Twelve U.S. presidents have been generals first, most notably George Washington, Ulysses S. Grant, and Dwight D. Eisenhower.

This emphasis on military service has been less true since the debacle of the Vietnam War, but even as recently as the 2016 election, political candidates were asked about military service and, if they did not serve, they have been forced to explain why. More and more female candidates these days are taking a page from the traditional politician's playbook and putting their own military service front and center as part of their argument that they merit serious consideration.

Dan Moody courageously fought the Ku Klux Klan in a series of trials when he was district attorney for Williamson and Travis Counties and later became the youngest governor in Texas history in 1926 at the age of 33. But he was attacked in his early political campaigns for not having served his country in the military during World War I.

In 1924, when Moody was running for Texas Attorney General, fresh from his victories over the Klan, his opponents, who undoubtedly included angry Klansmen, circulated a flyer that ridiculed his campaign slogan, "Dan's the Man," by taking a swipe at his lack of a record of battlefield service.



Photo of Dan Moody between 1920 and 1940. Library of Congress, Wikimedia Commons.

"You hear much of FIGHTING DAN," it read, "BUT! When red battle stamped its foot and Nations felt the shock/Where, oh where, was your 'Fighting Dan'? Invincible in Peace and Invisible in War, 'Dan's the Man.'" Five thousand copies of a letter signed with fake names were also mailed to Texas ministers questioning various aspects of Moody's record, beginning with the insinuation that Moody was a coward who had not answered his country's call during the Great War.

In point of fact, Moody had tried to enlist in the air service when the U.S. entered the war in 1917 but was placed on the deferred list because his mother was an invalid who was dependent on him. He joined the Texas National Guard instead and was given a second lieutenant's commission, but later gave up his commission to join the Army as a private. The Army sent him to Camp Pike in Arkansas to train but the war ended before he could complete his training.

Moody angrily responded to charges that he had dodged his military duty during his campaign by explaining how he had relinquished his officer's commission to serve in active duty as a mere private and had been honorably discharged, adding that he was the first commander of the American Legion post in his hometown of Taylor, Texas.

A group of his fellow Legionnaires also came roaring to his defense, declaring that Moody's military record "is entirely satisfactory to us." Further, they stated that his surrender of his commission and enlistment as a private "in the hope that he would be sent to France deserves our highest commendation rather than censure."

That vigorous response quashed the use of Dan Moody's military record as a battering ram in political battles. But, at the same time, it revealed the vulnerability of any political candidate in that day and age who could not demonstrate that when the government called for soldiers and he was of an age and condition to serve, he had answered the call.



PATRICIA BERNSTEIN is a Houston-based publicist and historian. She is the author of *Ten Dollars to Hate: The Texas Man Who Fought the Klan* (College Station: Texas A&M Press, 2017) and *The First Waco Horror: The Lynching of Jesse Washington and the Rise of the NAACP* (College Station: Texas A&M Press, 2006).

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Faith in the Future

The 370th Infantry Trained at Camp Logan, in Houston, Texas, Fought in France*

By Louis F. Aulbach, Linda C. Gorski, and Robbie Morin

In these centennial anniversary years of World War I, the stories of the American soldiers who fought in France have been forgotten. The exploits of those soldiers are beyond the living memory of nearly every one of us. For the African American soldiers who fought on the front lines, the stories are even less likely to be remembered. And for the citizen soldiers of the 8th Infantry of the Illinois National Guard, almost nothing of their service in France is recalled today. Nevertheless, we can correct this oversight with a look at the remarkable historical record of the African American unit from Illinois that became the 370th Infantry of the 93rd Division of the United States Army, one of the most decorated units in World War I.

In the months after the United States entered World War I, President Woodrow Wilson issued a call for the mobilization of National Guard units in an effort to increase the size of the existing Army from 300,000 to approximately 3,000,000 soldiers. The 8th Infantry Regiment of the Illinois National Guard assembled on July 25, 1917 at various rendezvous stations in Illinois, including Chicago, Springfield, Peoria, Danville, and Metropolis.¹ The entire regiment arrived at Camp Logan, Houston, Texas, by the middle of October and began an intensive training program with the 33rd Division that lasted until March 1918.

On March 4, 1918, General George Bell, Jr., presented the standard of colors to the 370th Infantry in a ceremony on their drill field. The standard of colors was a gift from the *Chicago Daily News* in advance of the unit's deployment to the war zone. Colonel Franklin A. Dennison, commander of the 370th, said that they were determined "to acquit themselves on the battlefield with credit to their race."²

Captain William S. Braddan, chaplain of the 370th Infantry, explained the situation to the congregation of his Chicago Berean Church in his letter of March 4, 1918:

General Bell presented the Daily News stand of colors to our regiment this A. M. The ceremonies were very touching. Colonel Dennison responded with eloquence and emotion such as only one with a sense of duty and a knowledge of what awaits us over there could.³

* This article is excerpted from the authors' book, *Camp Logan, Houston, Texas, 1917-1919* (2014).

¹ W. Allison Sweeney, *History of the American Negro in the Great War* (Chicago: G. G. Sapp, 1919), 164.

² "Regiment Presented with Colors by News," *Trench & Camp (Houston)*, March 6, 1918, 1, no. 22, 2.

³ William S. Braddan, "Under Fire with the 370th Infantry (8th I.N.G.)," *A.E.F. Memoirs of the World War* (Chicago: William S. Braddan, 1920), 42.

In his letter of March 15, 1918, Chaplain Braddan, with a bit of exaggeration, expressed the resolve of the men of the 370th Infantry in light of these circumstances:

I want you to bear in mind that while the rest of the Division had been in training three months longer than we, yet so thorough had been our training and disciplining, so conscientiously had the men been applying themselves to drills that they were deemed fit for foreign service five months earlier than were the rest of the Division.

Yes, we were loath to leave Houston, but we were more anxious to be on our way Over There, so that we could help in the game of strapping the Huns and get home, for we felt the quicker we got at it the sooner it would be ended.⁴

Having been designated as the 370th Infantry on December 1, 1917, the all African American regiment sailed for France aboard the *U.S.S. President Grant* on April 6, 1918. Upon their arrival in France on April 22, the 370th Infantry was attached to the 73rd Division of the French Army following General John Pershing's decision that, due to the strict segregation policies in the military at the time, African American soldiers would not be permitted to fight alongside white troops in U.S. Army units. By the middle of June, the 370th was on the front lines in the Saint-Mihiel sector. In September, the regiment joined the French Army's 59th Division in the Meuse-Argonne Offensive.⁵

In the difficult battle conditions of the Argonne Forest, the men of the 370th had numerous opportunities to display their valor and bravery. Individual acts of heroism in battle were recognized by decorations of honor as 71 soldiers of the 370th Infantry were awarded the French *Croix de Guerre* and 21 received the U.S. Army's Distinguished Service Crosses.⁶ A few of the individuals who were recognized for their valor on the battlefield are highlighted below.

For his unrelenting bravery and courage in the conflict, Private Arthur Johnson received both the *Croix de Guerre* and the Distinguished Service Cross.⁷

Corporal Emil Laurent of Chicago volunteered to open a passage through the electrified wire barrier near the town of Soissons. With a pair of wire cutters in one hand and his lieutenant's automatic in the other, Laurent crawled out in the dark across the field to the wire fence. With German machine guns blazing all around him, Laurent made his way along the terrain. Bullets whizzed past his head and he cried out: "Never touched me!" in defiance. For three hours, he snipped the wire and opened a huge gap in the broad line. Corporal Laurent returned to his unit unharmed. For this selfless action, Corporal Emil Laurent was awarded the *Croix de Guerre*.⁸

⁴ *Ibid.*, 43.

⁵ Sweeney, *History*, 154; "Meuse-Argonne Offensive," *Wikipedia*, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Meuse-Argonne_Offensive.

⁶ Braddan, "Under Fire," 99-100.

⁷ Sweeney, *History*, 243.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 231, 290.

Captain John H. Patton was the commander of the 2nd Battalion of the 370th Infantry from September 11 to November 11 during the battles of Mont des Signes and the Oise-Aisne offensive. Captain Patton's battalion repeatedly engaged the enemy in combat during this period as the Allied armies pushed toward the Hindenburg Line and the Belgium border. For his meritorious service in these engagements, Captain Patton was awarded the French *Croix de Guerre*.⁹

The 3rd Battalion of the 370th Infantry, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Otis B. Duncan, advanced one difficult kilometer at Ferme de la Riviere on September 30, 1918. Composed of men from the southern Illinois towns of Springfield, Peoria, Danville, and Metropolis, the 3rd Battalion faced relentless fire from German machine gun nests. Three previous attempts by French army units to silence the machine guns were futile, but under the leadership of Lt. Col. Duncan, the 3rd Battalion destroyed the German positions and the Allied line was able to advance.¹⁰

Prior to the war, Otis Duncan had worked at the office of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction of Illinois for over twenty years. On the battlefield, Duncan actively commanded one of the hardest-fighting battalions of the regiment, and he was recognized as a man of natural leadership, an able tactician, and "a natural military genius." For his accomplishments, the French awarded Lieutenant Colonel Duncan the *Croix de Guerre*. He returned to the United States as the highest ranking African American officer in the American Expeditionary Force.¹¹



Top: Private Arthur Johnson salutes as he is recognized for his valor wearing both the *Croix de Guerre* and the Distinguished Service Cross.

Bottom: Corporal Emil Laurent, recipient of the *Croix de Guerre*, talks on the field radio.

Both photos in W. Allison Sweeney, *History of the American Negro in the Great War*, p. 224 and p. 192, respectively, public domain.

⁹ *Ibid.*, 224c.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 229.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 230.



Left: Captain John H. Patton proudly wears his *Croix de Guerre*. Right: Lt. Colonel Otis B. Duncan wears his *Croix de Guerre* on his uniform that bears the shoulder patch indicating his service with the French Army. Both photos in Sweeney, *History of the American Negro in the Great War*, p. 224 and p. 208, respectively, public domain.

The 370th Infantry went to France with approximately 2,500 men. Sixty-five enlisted men and one officer were killed in action. Thirty soldiers died from their wounds in battle. A total of 483 men were wounded and missing. Roughly a thousand of the 370th were incapacitated by the poison gas of chemical warfare. Of the original contingent of 2,500 men, only 1,260 of the original troops of the 370th Infantry returned with the regiment.¹²

General Vincendon, Commander of the 59th Division of the French Army, wrote on the departure of the 370th:

In offering to me your regimental colors as proof of your love for France and as an expression of your loyalty to the 59th Division and our Army, you have given us of your best and you have given it out of the fullness of your hearts. The blood of your comrades who fell on the soil of France mixed with the blood of our soldiers, renders indissoluble the bonds of affection that unite us.... A last time: *Au revoir*.¹³

¹² *Ibid.*, 161.



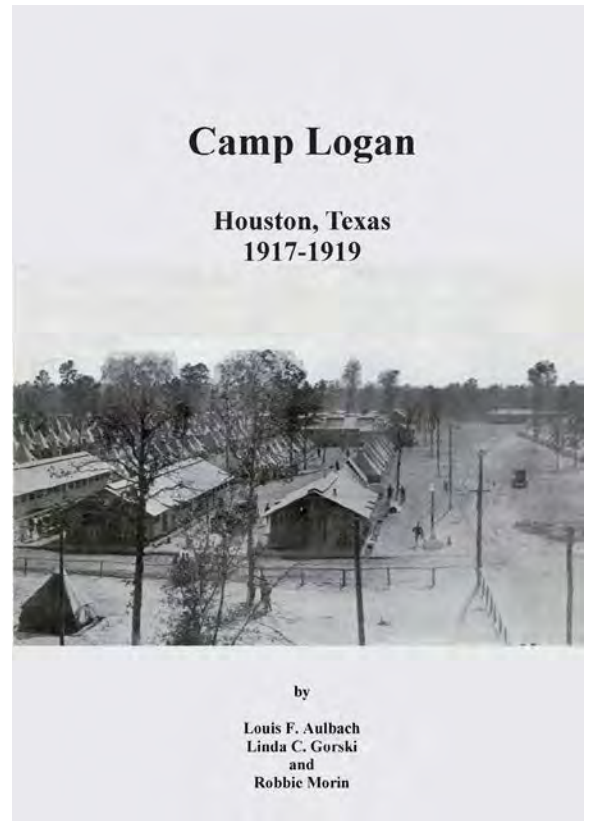
LOUIS F. AULBACH is an archaeologist, publisher of the Houston Archaeological Society Journal, author of *Buffalo Bayou: An Echo of Houston's Wilderness Beginnings*, and coauthor of *The Upper Canyons of the Rio Grande, Along the Aurelian Wall: Self-Guided Walks to the Archeological Ruins of Rome*.



LINDA C. GORSKI is the President of the Houston Archaeological Society and coauthor of many books, including *The Public Land of Ostia Antica: A Walk Through the Land Set Aside by Gaius Caninius for Public Use (Rome in Ruins—Self-Guided Walks Book 3)*, *Campus Martius and Its Ancient Monuments: Self-Guided Walks to the Archeological Ruins of Rome*.



ROBBIE MORIN is an archaeologist, metal detectorist, and the author of *Find More Silver Coinshooting Parks and Schools*.



Camp Logan: Houston, Texas, 1917–1919

by Louis F. Aulbach, Linda C. Gorski, and Robbie Morin

April 2014

130 pp.

ISBN: 1497448646

<https://www.amazon.com/Camp-Logan-Houston-Texas-1917-1919/dp/1497448646>

[Return to Journal Index](#)

23rd Annual John Hemphill Dinner

Chief Judge Carl Stewart Was the Featured Speaker

By Marilyn P. Duncan
Photos by Mark Matson

A keynote speech by the Honorable Carl E. Stewart, Chief Judge of the United States Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit, was one of the highlights of this year's John Hemphill Dinner. About 380 appellate attorneys, judges, their spouses, and other members of the community filled the Grand Ballroom of the Four Seasons Hotel in Austin on Friday, September 7, to enjoy dinner and the evening's program, which also included a memorial and two award presentations.

The dinner program began with a welcome by outgoing Society President Dale Wainwright, followed by the Pledge of Allegiance led by the Bedichek Junior Marine Corps. This is the seventh year that an honor guard from Austin's Bedichek Middle School has led the flag ceremony at the Hemphill Dinner.

The Texas Center for Legal Ethics then presented the annual Chief Justice Jack Pope Professionalism Award to attorney and former Court of Appeals Justice David Keltner of Fort Worth. TCLE Executive Director Jonathan Smaby announced the award, which recognizes outstanding service and integrity in the field of law. Presenting the award on behalf of TCLE, Chief Justice Nathan Hecht noted that one of the nominating statements summed up the honoree's winning qualities: "David Keltner epitomizes what every young lawyer should aspire to be—an advocate who strives to further the administration of justice in a manner that honors his clients, the attorneys that he works with and against, and the judges before whom he appears."

Next on the program was a memorial tribute to the late Texas Supreme Court



Top: Justice Dale Wainwright, the Society's 2017-18 President, welcomes dinner guests and opens the program. Bottom: The award-winning Bedichek Junior Marine Corps performs the flag ceremony and leads the audience in the Pledge of Allegiance.



Justice Ted Z. Robertson by the Hon. Craig Enoch. Noting that Justice Robertson served as a judge in juvenile court, probate court, district court, and court of appeals before being appointed to the Texas Supreme Court in 1982, Justice Enoch said his nonjudicial history was equally remarkable.

“Ted Z. was under-age at the beginning of World War II,” he said, “but at the urging of a friend who claimed he wouldn’t be shipped overseas, Ted joined the Coast Guard in Corpus Christi. After being torpedoed

This year’s Chief Justice Jack Pope Award recipient, the Honorable David Keltner (center), is congratulated by Jonathan Smaby of the Texas Center for Legal Ethics (left) and Chief Justice Nathan Hecht.

and left floating for a couple of days in the Philippines harbor, he reportedly spent the rest of the war looking for his ‘friend.’”

Justice Enoch praised the breadth of Robertson’s judicial experience and observed that “fairness was his hallmark.” His proudest achievement, he said, “was helping lead the high court’s move from a writ of error practice to a petition practice more similar to the discretionary review practice at the United States Supreme Court.”



Justice Craig Enoch (ret.) offers a memorial tribute to the late Justice Ted Z. Robertson.



David J. Beck talks about the various programs supported by the Society's Fellows.

David Beck, Chair of the TSCHS Fellows, reported on the Fellows' accomplishments over the past year. Highlights were the release of the second *Taming Texas* book—*Law on the Texas Frontier*—in January 2018, and the writing of the third book, *The Chief Justices of Texas*, to be published in 2019. He also noted the continued success of the Taming Texas Judicial Civics and Court History Project in Houston and its upcoming launch in Dallas. Mr. Beck thanked the Fellows for supporting these important educational activities and invited members of the audience to join the Fellows.

Justice Wainwright then presented this year's President's Award for Outstanding Service to Cynthia Simms, a partner at Locke Lord in Dallas and the Society's current Vice President. In presenting the award, Justice Wainwright listed the many contributions Ms. Simms has made as a member and officer of the Society's Board of Trustees. Among them was her role in organizing the Spring 2018 Board Meeting in Dallas that featured a luncheon talk by former White House Counsel Harriet Miers and a subsequent tour of the George W. Bush Presidential Center.

The evening's keynote speaker, United States Fifth Court of Appeals Chief Judge Carl Stewart, delighted the audience with an address that was by turns humorous, informative, and inspiring. In opening, he noted that we all experience certain "firsts" in life—"first car, first love, first kiss...", and you always remember those first times."

"Austin was my first sitting as a federal judge after I was appointed in 1994," he said. "I came here and sat on a panel with Will Garwood, once a member of the Texas Supreme Court, and other great judges. It was one of those firsts I'll always remember."

In talking about the value of preserving and celebrating history, Chief Judge Stewart made special note of the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society's Summer 2018 issue of the *Journal* on the contributions of pioneering African American judges. "It stopped me in my tracks," he said, "and I ended up reading it cover to cover. It really was a masterpiece of contribution."



Justice Wainwright stands with Cynthia Timms, recipient of this year's President's Award.



Chief Judge Carl Stewart both entertains and inspires the audience with his remarks.

Chief Judge Stewart commented that the issue covered a range of judges and their unique success stories. "While I wasn't familiar with their identical challenges," he said, "my life story mirrored the challenges they had gone through, so I could identify with them." He noted that the issue as a whole "underscores the truism that American history is African American history," and that the stories "not only will inspire lawyers and judges throughout the Texas bar, but will also serve as a catalyst for broader, deeper research and preservation of valued artifacts and records of heroes known and unknown."

To conclude the evening's program, Justice Paul Green, the Society's liaison with the Texas Supreme Court, administered the oath of office to 2018-19 Society President Marcy Greer.

President Greer then took the podium to thank Justice Wainwright for his year of outstanding leadership. She also thanked the dinner attendees for their support of the Society and gave a special thanks



Justice Paul Green administers the President's oath of office to Marcy Hogan Greer.

to the law firms who sponsored tables (see list of sponsors below). Ms. Greer also recognized Mary Sue Miller, the Society's Administrative Coordinator, for handling all the logistics for the dinner and for making it a success year after year.



Top left: President Greer concludes the evening's program by thanking members, donors, and Society staff. Top right: Society Administrative Coordinator Mary Sue Miller is recognized for her hard work in organizing the Hemphill Dinner. Bottom: Judge Jennifer Walker Elrod, who introduced Chief Judge Stewart during the program, chats with him after the dinner adjourned.

2018 John Hemphill Dinner Table Sponsors

Hemphill Sponsors

Alexander Dubose Jefferson & Townsend
Baker Botts
Greenberg Traurig
Haynes and Boone
Kelly Hart & Hallman
King & Spalding
Locke Lord
Vinson & Elkins

Pope Sponsors

Bracewell
Enoch Kever
Hogan & Hogan
Hunton Andrews Kurth
Roach & Newton
Wright & Close

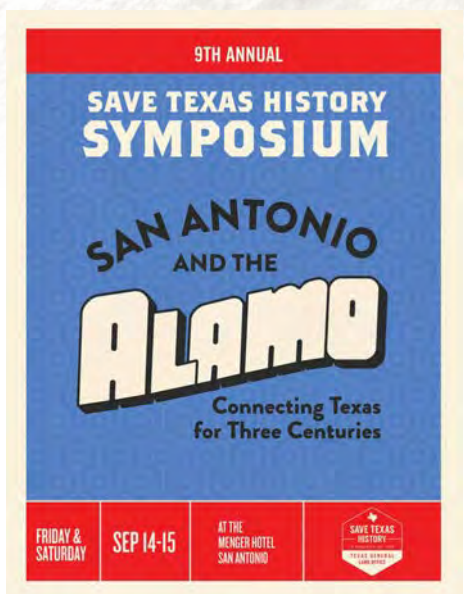
Advocate Sponsors

BakerHostetler
Beck Redden
Davis, Gerald & Cremer
Gibbs & Bruns
Gray Reed & McGraw
Jackson Walker
McGinnis Lochridge
Rusty Hardin & Associates
Scott, Douglass & McConnico
State Bar of Texas
Texas Center for Legal Ethics
Texas Trial Lawyers Association
Thompson, Coe, Cousins & Irons
Thompson & Knight
Winstead
Yetter Coleman

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Saving Texas History at the Alamo

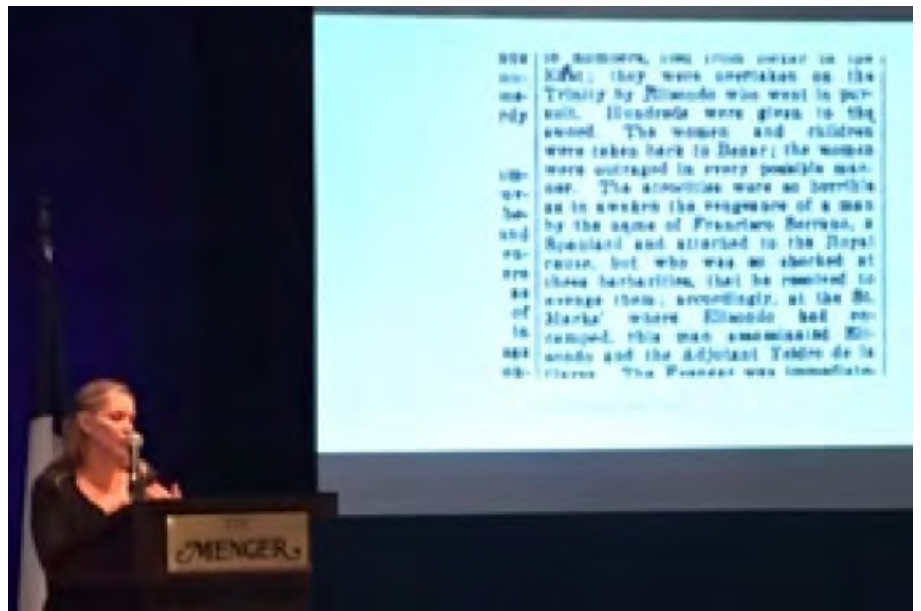
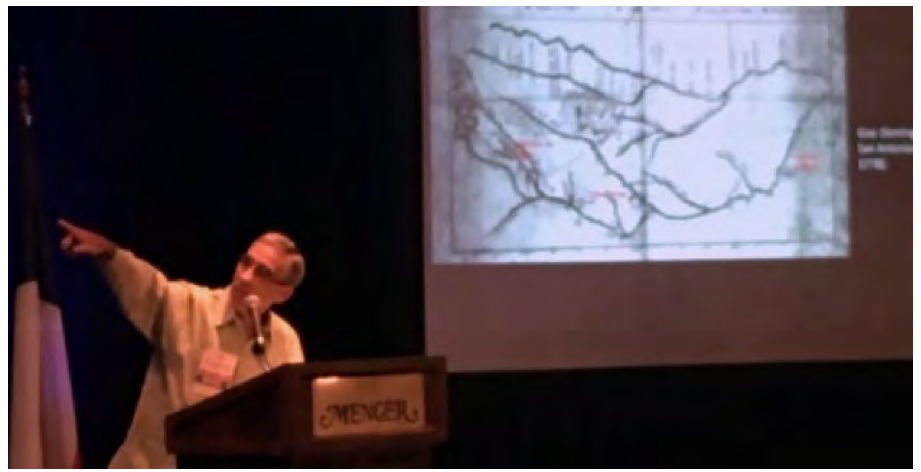
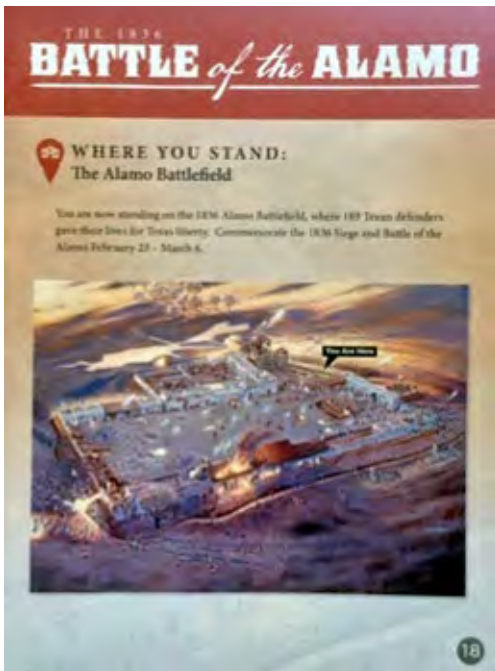
Story and symposium photos by David A. Furlow



Texas 14th Court of Appeals Justice Ken Wise, Mary Sue Miller, our Society, and I had a great time celebrating the history of the Alamo and of San Antonio at the Texas General Land Office's 9th Annual *Save Texas History* Symposium. Together with GLO organizer James Harkins and orchestrator Mark Lambert, we marked the 300th birthday of both San Antonio and the Alamo at the historic (1855–present day) Menger Hotel next door on September 14 and 15, 2018.

The symposium, an official San Antonio Tricentennial event, included battlefield tours of the Alamo, discussions about GLO Commissioner George P. Bush's plans for future redevelopment of the Alamo Plaza, and opportunities for attendees to acquire hands-on experience in 19th century pioneer surveying from GLO employees expert in that field.

Our Society's sponsorship of the *Save Texas History* symposium preserves the legal history of Texas through research, scholarship, and educational programming. Approximately 200 people attended the symposium, despite heavy rain and threats of flooding. In addition to funds raised through registrations and sponsorships, the GLO raised \$2,185 in a silent auction. This time, the GLO raised enough money to conserve several historic maps in its archives. Since 2000, the GLO has made 3 million images of historic Texas maps, land grants, and archival records available online, while adding another 10,000 each month.



Clockwise from top left: Exciting “Where You Stand” signage described the 1836 Battle of the Alamo; Historian Frank de la Teja used maps to illuminate how Spanish missions along the San Antonio River oversaw a frontier village’s evolution into a vibrant city; Historian Amy Porter made an important presentation about the women of early San Antonio, including their experiences after the Battle of Medina; Alamo Curator Dr. Bruce Winders shared stories about the Alamo.

The Society designated one of Texas’s best historians and a long-time friend of our Society, Dr. Frank de la Teja, as our Society’s sponsored speaker in this GLO symposium. The chronicler of San Antonio’s Spanish, Mexican, and Tejano history, Frank analyzed San Antonio’s status as a military city rooted in Spain’s efforts to defend its frontier from European rivals, autonomous Indian peoples, and the United States.

Alamo Curator Bruce Winders and his colleagues, Alamo historians Machaia McClenny and Sherri Driscoll, discussed the ethnic, age, social, and linguistic diversity of the Alamo’s defenders. Those men set aside their profound differences to fight and die together. They offer examples that can inspire Americans to set aside today’s differences.

Historian Jackie Davis spoke about Texas’s first 127 years of military history—Spanish,



Justice Ken Wise attended all symposium sessions.

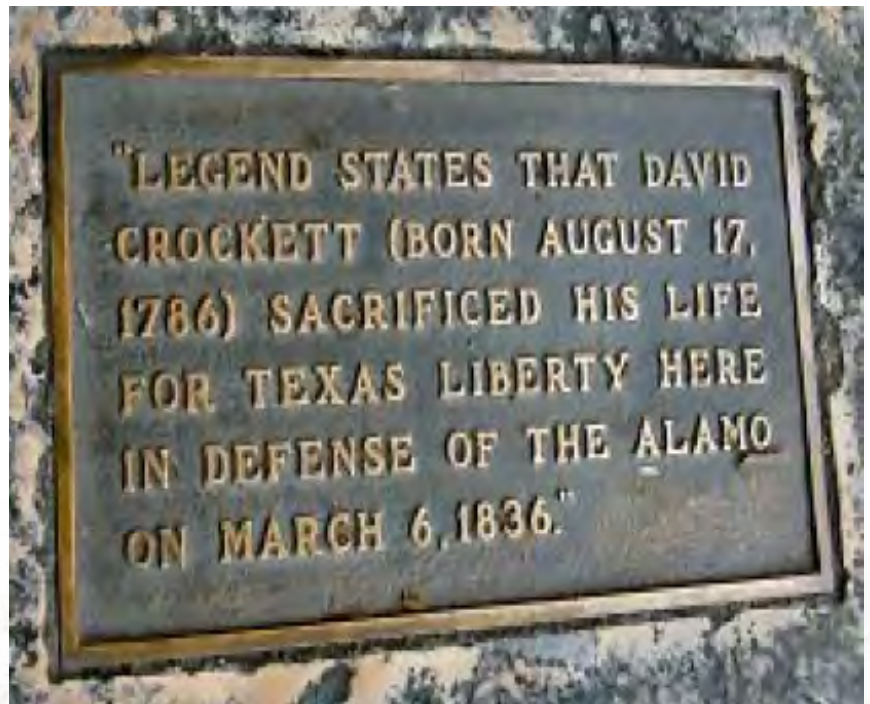
Mexican, and Texian—before the arrival of the U.S. Army in 1845. She examined, in turn, stories that illustrated how Spain, Mexico, and the Republic of Texas organized, uniformed, equipped, supplied, and commanded soldados and soldiers who defended the Texas frontier and brought order to the early Texas frontier.

Jake Mangum, the University of North Texas's Project Development Librarian for the Portal to Texas History, offered an insightful guide to the Portal, a digital repository filled with historical and cultural heritage materials we used in researching the lives of the governors and judges whose stories appear in this issue. A collaboration between the University of North Texas Libraries and Portal Partners, this doorway reveals a wealth of historical knowledge garnered over the centuries by genealogical societies, museums, libraries, governmental agencies, historians,

antiquarians, and the most private of collectors.

Other historians presented papers and offered exciting blueprints for a new Alamo Plaza complex that will include a lighted cenotaph that will better illuminate the names of those who died in the Alamo's defense in 1836 but will *not* include the gaudy Ripley's Believe It or Not store across from the Alamo Chapel. And descendants of Alamo defenders spoke about family traditions recorded not in books but in the heart of centuries-long family tradition.

Feliz cumpleaños, San Antonio de Béxar!



Top: Administrator Mary Sue Miller is the Society's friendly face at GLO symposia, answering questions, passing out bookmarks, and distributing brochures. Bottom left: Carolyn Cotton shared stories of her ancestor Davy Crockett who died at the Alamo. Bottom right: A sign affixed to the Alamo's Long Barracks records the legend.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Calendar of Events

Society-related events and other events of historical interest

Fall 2018

The Bob Bullock Texas History Museum's "La Belle: The Ship That Changed History" exhibition continues in the Museum's first floor Texas History Gallery. The hull of the sunken *La Belle* is open for viewing. <http://www.thestoryoftexas.com/la-belle/the-exhibit>. The museum is located at 1800 Congress Ave., Austin, Texas 78701.

Throughout 2018

The Bryan Museum's galleries offer artifacts and records from all periods of Texas and Southwestern history. J.P. Bryan, Jr., a descendant of Moses Austin and a former Texas State Historical Association President, founded this museum at 1315 21st Street, Galveston, Texas 77050, phone (409) 632-7685. Its 70,000 items span 12,000 years. <https://www.thebryanmuseum.org/>. <https://www.thebryanmuseum.org/exhibitions-upcoming>.

Throughout 2018

The Texas Historical Commission's new Museum and Visitor Center at San Felipe de Austin State Park's galleries present the story of the capital of Stephen Fuller Austin's colony in Texas. The Grand Opening of this new museum occurred on April 27, 2018, the first day of a three-day Grand Opening weekend. See the News Item in this issue of the *Journal*. The San Felipe de Austin site is located at 15945 FM 1458, in San Felipe, Texas, about a mile north of I-10. For more information go to www.visitsanfelipedeAustin.com or call 979-885-2181.

Fall 2018 through
January 27, 2019

Rodeo! The Exhibition, a dynamic and comprehensive exhibition at the **Bob Bullock Texas History Museum**, brings the excitement of rodeos and livestock shows from around the state into the Museum. The museum is located at 1800 Congress Ave., Austin, Texas 78701. <https://www.thestoryoftexas.com/visit/exhibits/texas-rodeo>.

Fall 2018 through
January 27, 2019

The Houston Museum of Fine Arts presents "Tudors to Windsors: British Royal Portraits from Holbein to Warhol." In a sweeping survey, *Tudors to Windsors* covers the cavalcade of kings, queens, princes, and princesses who have graced the British crown. The MFAH is the only U.S. venue to host this unprecedented exhibition, part of a major partnership with the National Portrait Gallery in London. The

museum is located at 1001 Bissonnet, Houston, Texas 77005. <https://www.mfah.org/exhibitions/tudors-to-windsors-british-royal-portraits-holbein-warhol>.

November 8-11, 2018

The American Society for Legal History will be having its 48th annual meeting in Houston, Texas, at the Hilton-Americas, at a special discounted hotel rate. <http://aslh.net/upcoming-conference/>.

November 10, 2018

The Alamo Tricentennial Lecture Series begins with the program, "Alamo Archaeology." Historian and archeologist Kay Hindes, City Archaeologist for the City of San Antonio since 2003, will discuss archaeological investigations at the Alamo culminating in the Alamo Master Planning process, from 6:30 to 8:00 p.m. at the Alamo, 300 Alamo Plaza, San Antonio, TX 78205. If you're interested, contact Machaia McClenny at 210-225-1391 or see: <http://www.thealamo.org/visit/events/calendar/events/2018/lecturekay.html>.

November 14, 2018

10:15 a.m. The Texas Supreme Court Historical Society's Board of Trustees' Fall 2018 meeting begins in the Hatton Sumners Room at the Texas Law Center, 1414 Colorado Street Austin, TX 78701.

1:30 p.m. The Texas Supreme Court Historical Society's Great War Commemorative Committee, chaired by Judge Mark Davidson, celebrates the service and sacrifice of seven Texas Supreme Court Justices, two Court of Criminal Appeals Judges, and two Governors of Texas.

The commemoration, which marks the 100th anniversary of the November 11, 1918 Armistice that ended World War I, will take place in the Texas Supreme Courtroom on the third floor of the Capitol, 1100 Congress Ave., Austin, Texas 78705. For the location, see http://www.tspb.state.tx.us/plan/brochures/doc/in_print/capitol_brochure/capitol_brochure.pdf.

November 15, 2018

6:00 p.m. The Houston Philosophical Society invites members of the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society to attend David Furlow and Lisa Pennington's program, "Did Women's Work (Dairying) Save Plymouth Colony?" at the Houston Philosophical Society's November 2018 Meeting at the Cohen House Faculty Club, Rice University Campus, 6100 Main Street, #2, Houston, TX 77005. Anyone interested in attending should contact Houston Philosophical Society President David A. Furlow at 713.202-3931 or dafurlow@gmail.com.

December 1, 2018

The Alamo Tricentennial Lecture Series presents Bill Manchester and "The U.S. Army in San Antonio," focusing on Fort Sam Houston. Beginning in 1845, he will highlight army activities that bonded city and service. Manchester is staff historian for Air Education and Training Command at JBSA-Randolph. If interested, contact Machaia McClenny at 210-225-1391 or go to: <http://www.thealamo.org/visit/events/calendar/events/2018/fortsam.html>.

December 8, 2018

10:00 a.m. to noon. The Bob Bullock Texas History Museum presents an Educators' Symposium, "New Perspectives: Comanche Culture." Museum staff will facilitate a discussion and strategy session for incorporating information from the symposium and exhibition into classroom curriculum. The museum is located at 1800 Congress Ave., Austin, Texas 78701. <https://www.thestoryoftexas.com/visit/calendar/education/new-perspectives-comanche-culture-20181208>.

January 26, 2019

The Alamo offers its first Workshop Series program, "Texas History and Geography" Educator Workshop while partnering with the Texas Alliance for Geographic Education of TSU to utilize their Giant Traveling Map of Texas. Attendees will receive 4 CPE credits. *Educator Workshop: Cross the Line of Curriculum: Texas History and ELA*, 9:00 a.m. to 1:00 p.m. If interested, contact Machaia McClenny at 210-225-1391 or go to: education@thealamo.org.

February 22-13, 2019

The Bayou Bend Collection and Gardens at the Museum of Fine Arts, Houston presents the 2019 David B. Warren Symposium on American Material Culture and the Texas Experience "A Diverse History: Texas, the Lower South, and the Southwest before 1900." For more details and developments, see <https://www.mfah.org/visit/bayou-bend-collection-and-gardens/david-b-warren-symposium/>.

February 29, 2019
through March 2, 2019

The Texas Supreme Court Historical Society will again sponsor and present a panel program at the Texas State Historical Association Annual Meeting. This year's topic is the "History of Texas's Constitutions, 1827 and Beyond." The Hon. Manuel González Oropeza, Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México; Former Chief Justice, Mexican Federal Election Court (ret.), will present his paper, "The 1827 Constitution of Coahuila y Texas Blended Mexican and Anglo-American Constitutionalism." Dr. William J. Chriss, historian, author, and a trustee of this Society will then present his paper "Six Constitutions of Texas, 1836-1876 and Beyond." Our Society's President Marcy Hogan Greer will introduce the panel, while Society Executive Director Sharon Sandle will serve as Commentator.

The TSHA Annual Meeting, the largest gathering of its kind for Texas history enthusiasts, will occur at the Omni Corpus Christi Hotel, 900 N Shoreline Blvd, Corpus Christi, TX 78401, (512) 392-6450.

TBD, Spring 2019

Texas Supreme Court Historical Society's Spring 2019 Member and Board Meeting will occur on a date and at a time yet to be determined.

April 12, 2019

Texas Supreme Court Historical Society Symposium about the History of the Texas Supreme Court. Lynne Liberato and Richard Orsinger will present a C.L.E. course in Austin focusing on the history of the Texas Supreme Court. Stand by for further details.

[Return to Journal Index](#)



THE TEXAS SUPREME COURT HISTORICAL SOCIETY

2018-2019 OFFICERS

PRESIDENT
Ms. Marcy Hogan Greer

PRESIDENT-ELECT
Mr. Dylan O. Drummond

VICE-PRESIDENT
Ms. Cynthia K. Timms

TREASURER
Mr. William W. Ogden

SECRETARY
Mr. Thomas S. Leatherbury

IMMEDIATE PAST PRESIDENT
Hon. Dale Wainwright, Justice (Ret.)

TEXAS SUPREME COURT
HISTORICAL SOCIETY
P.O. Box 12673
Austin, Texas 78711-2673

Phone: 512-481-1840
Email: tschs@sbcglobal.net
Web: www.texascourthistory.org

Executive Director
Sharon Sandle

Administrative Coordinator
Mary Sue Miller

Consulting Editor
Marilyn P. Duncan

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

Mr. Robert A. Black
Hon. Jane Bland
Hon. Jason Boatright
Hon. Jeff Brown, Justice
Dr. William J. Chriss
Hon. Mark D. Davidson
Mr. Lawrence M. Doss
Hon. Jennifer Walker Elrod
Hon. Craig Enoch, Justice (Ret.)
Mr. David A. Furlow
Mr. Warren W. Harris
Hon. James C. Ho
Ms. Jennifer Bruch Hogan
Mr. Clyde J. "Jay" Jackson, III
Hon. Wallace B. Jefferson, Chief Justice (Ret.)
Hon. David Keltner
Hon. Elizabeth Lang-Miers
Hon. Ann Crawford McClure
Mr. Ben L. Mesches
Mr. Richard R. Orsinger
Mr. Stephen P. Pate
Ms. Constance H. Pfeiffer
Mr. Richard B. Phillips, Jr.
Hon. Thomas R. Phillips, Chief Justice (Ret.)
Mr. Robert M. (Randy) Roach, Jr.
Mr. D. Todd Smith
Ms. Macey Reasoner Stokes
Mr. Mark Trachtenberg
Hon. Sue Walker
Hon. Ken Wise
Mr. Evan A. Young

COURT LIAISON

Hon. Paul W. Green, Justice
Supreme Court of Texas

JOURNAL STAFF

General Editor
Lynne Liberato
lynne.liberato@haynesboone.com

Executive Editor
David A. Furlow
dafurlow@gmail.com

Deputy Executive Editor
Dylan O. Drummond
ddrummond@grayreed.com

Managing Editor
Marilyn P. Duncan
mpduncan1201@gmail.com

Production Manager & Graphic Designer
David C. Kroll
dckroll@gmail.com

DISCLAIMER

The Texas Supreme Court Historical Society (the "Society") is a nonprofit, nonpartisan, charitable, and educational corporation. The Society chronicles the history of the Texas Supreme Court, the Texas judiciary, and Texas law, while preserving and protecting judicial records and significant artifacts that reflect that history.

The *Journal of the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society* welcomes submissions, but the Editorial Board reserves the right to determine what will be published in every issue. The Board does not discriminate based on viewpoint, but does require that an article be scholarly and interesting to the *Journal's* readership. The *Journal* includes content concerning activities of public figures, including elected judges and justices, but that chronicling should never be construed as an endorsement of a candidate, a party to whom a candidate belongs, or an election initiative. Publication of an article or other item is neither the Society's nor the *Journal's* endorsement of the views expressed therein.

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Fellows of the Society

Hemphill Fellows

(\$5,000 or more annually)

David J. Beck, Chair*

Joseph D. Jamail, Jr.* (deceased)

Richard Warren Mithoff*

Greenhill Fellows

(\$2,500 or more annually)

Stacy and Douglas W. Alexander

Marianne M. Auld

S. Jack Balagia

Robert A. Black

E. Leon Carter

David A. Furlow and

Lisa Pennington

Harry L. Gillam, Jr.

Marcy and Sam Greer

William Fred Hagans

Lauren and Warren Harris*

Thomas F.A. Hetherington

Jennifer and Richard Hogan, Jr.

Dee J. Kelly, Jr.*

Hon. David E. Keltner*

Thomas S. Leatherbury

Lynne Liberato*

Mike McKool, Jr.*

Ben L. Mesches

Nick C. Nichols

Jeffrey L. Oldham

Hon. Harriet O'Neill and

Kerry N. Cammack

Hon. Thomas R. Phillips

Hon. Jack Pope* (deceased)

Shannon H. Ratliff*

Harry M. Reasoner

Robert M. Roach, Jr.*

Leslie Robnett

Professor L. Wayne Scott*

Reagan W. Simpson*

Peter S. Wahby

Hon. Dale Wainwright

Charles R. Watson, Jr.

R. Paul Yetter*

*Charter Fellow

[Return to Journal Index](#)

2018-19 New Member List

The Society has added 26 new members since June 1, 2018, the beginning of the membership year. Among them are 18 Law Clerks for the Court(*) who will receive a complimentary one-year membership during their clerkships.

REGULAR

Robert Abraham	Elin Isenhower*
Salam Abraham	Morgan Menchaca*
James Barnett*	Emily Miskel
Elizabeth Brabb	Allison Que*
Chapman Caddell	Joanna Raines*
Jimmy Chalk*	Aaron Reitz*
Clayton Cromer*	Miles Robinson*
Trevor Deason*	Cory Scanlon*
Barbara DePeña*	Emily Shanks*
Denise Drake	Kevin Simmons*
Michael Duncan	Mason Smith*
Hon. Andrew Edison	Henrik Strand*
Rachel Holland*	Jandi Wilson*

[Return to Journal Index](#)

Membership Benefits & Application

Hemphill Fellow \$5,000

- Autographed Complimentary Hardback Copy of Society Publications
- Complimentary Preferred Individual Seating & Recognition in Program at Annual Hemphill Dinner
- All Benefits of Greenhill Fellow

Greenhill Fellow \$2,500

- Complimentary Admission to Annual Fellows Reception
- Complimentary Hardback Copy of All Society Publications
- Preferred Individual Seating and Recognition in Program at Annual Hemphill Dinner
- Recognition in All Issues of *Quarterly Journal of the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society*
- All Benefits of Trustee Membership

Trustee Membership \$1,000

- Historic Court-related Photograph
- All Benefits of Patron Membership

Patron Membership \$500

- Discount on Society Books and Publications
- All Benefits of Contributing Membership

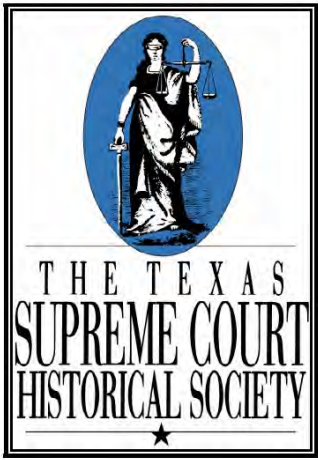
Contributing Membership \$100

- Complimentary Copy of *The Laws of Slavery in Texas* (paperback)
- Personalized Certificate of Society Membership
- All Benefits of Regular Membership

Regular Membership \$50

- Receive *Quarterly Journal of the Texas Supreme Court Historical Society*
- Complimentary Commemorative Tasseled Bookmark
- Invitation to Annual Hemphill Dinner and Recognition as Society Member
- Invitation to Society Events and Notice of Society Programs

eJnl appl 11/18



Membership Application

The Texas Supreme Court Historical Society conserves the work and lives of the appellate courts of Texas through research, publication, preservation and education. Your membership dues support activities such as maintaining the judicial portrait collection, the ethics symposia, education outreach programs, the Judicial Oral History Project and the Texas Legal Studies Series.

Member benefits increase with each membership level. Annual dues are tax deductible to the fullest extent allowed by law.

Join online at <http://www.texascourthistory.org/Membership/>.

Name _____

Firm/Court _____

Building _____

Address _____ Suite _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

Phone (____) _____

Email (required for eJournal delivery) _____

Please select an annual membership level:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Trustee \$1,000 | <input type="checkbox"/> Hemphill Fellow \$5,000 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Patron \$500 | <input type="checkbox"/> Greenhill Fellow \$2,500 |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Contributing \$100 | |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Regular \$50 | |

Payment options:

- Check enclosed, payable to **Texas Supreme Court Historical Society**
- Credit card (see below)
- Bill me

Amount: \$ _____

Credit Card Type: Visa MasterCard American Express Discover

Credit Card No. _____ Expiration Date _____ CSV code _____

Cardholder Signature _____

Please return this form with your check or credit card information to:

Texas Supreme Court Historical Society
P. O. Box 12673
Austin, Tx 78711-2673

eJnl appl 11/18